

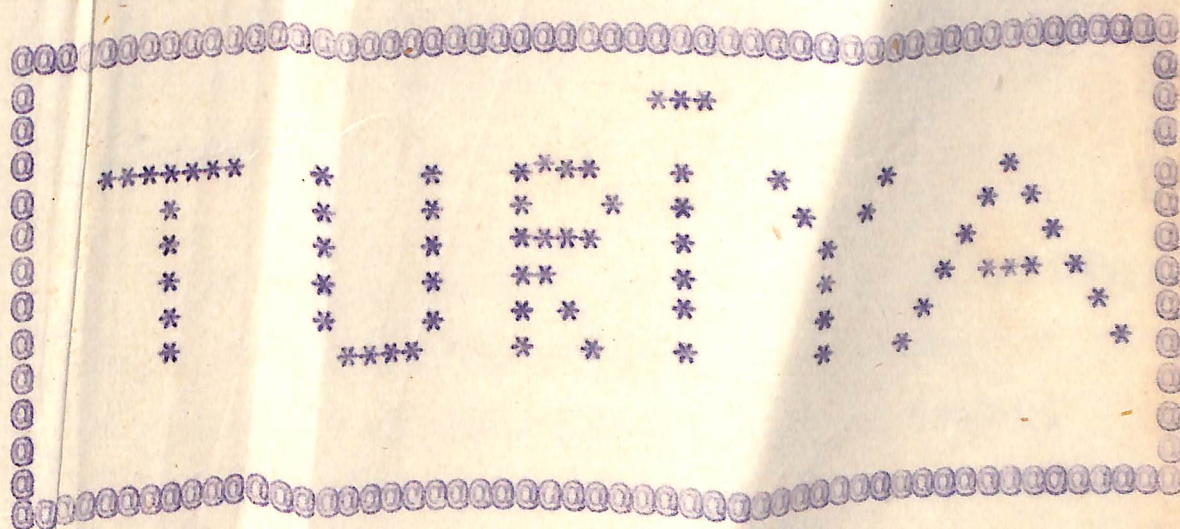
377

PANJAB
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY

Class No....द. सं......Author No....377.....

Sams. Ms.		
181.4		
T.828 T	त्रिखा, जंक	
377-MS.	लूरीय ॥ पी.एच.डी. के लिए ब्रोच प्रबन्ध ॥	
	२२० पृ० ॥ ३२ पं० प्र० पृ०	
	ब्रोच	प्रबन्ध (होल. रजि०)

378



377

* P R E F A C E *

'Turiya was approved as a subject for the Ph.D., by the Panjab University Lahore. In fact, as suggested by a friend I had already commenced the thesis on 12th August 1946, the R̥ṣi Tarpinī day, when R̥ṣis of Brhadāranyaka Upaniṣad are remembered for the tradition of Supreme Knowledge handed down by them to the generations of India. The thesis was developed upon the thoughts of the Upaniṣads.

It was under the wise guidance of Dr: Sūrya Kanta , M.A., D.Litt, Officier d'Academie (Franchise) of Oriental College, Jullundur, that much of the central thought is based on the Vedic texts. The idea of Turiya has been traced down to the Hindi writers like Goswāmi Tulsidas and Guru Nānaka.

The word 'Turiya' is used here in the sense in which it is used by Paul Deussen in his 'Philosophy and Religion of India'. The word is masculine and though often used as an adjective by the Yoga writers, is used here as a substantive. It stands for the Soul - Consciousness, or even for the Soul. It is at once synonymous with the Supreme Being and the Supreme Knowledge.

[The page contains extremely faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side. The text is arranged in several paragraphs across the page.]

I have given the Sanskrit texts of the quotations from the Vedas, Pātāñjali's Yoga Sūtras and Gītā for ready references, and for presenting the original in support of the meanings derived. Other quotations are in English translation, for, the entire mass of Sanskrit quotations would have made the thesis unnecessarily voluminous.

My heartiest thanks are due to Dr: Sūrya Kānta without whose constructive suggestions and scholarly guidance the subject could not be presented as it is.

Amritsar.

Jugal Kishore Trikha.

Dated: 6.10.49.

CC-0 Panjab University Chandigarh. An eGangotri-Vaidika Bharata Initiative

C O N T E N T S.

	<u>Page.</u>
INTRODUCTION.	1-12.
Man fond of speculation... ..	1.
Philosophy in India kept in contact with highest Truth.	2.
Man images of the Supreme Being and Knowledge the seat of life, conception of unity in the Vedas.	3.
Record of the Spiritual way of explaining the Vedas in Yāska... ..	3-6.
Soul identical with the Supreme state or Visvakarman, this One called Turiya or the fourth	7.
Turiya as the three higher quarters of Brahm.	8.
The four quarters of Speech.	9.
Turiya as the fourth quarter of Gayatri.	10.
Turiya as the Self.	11.
Turiya symbolized as Fire, Universal Sacrifice, the High Priest, the Lord of Speech, the Transcendental Being, the Supreme Hymn, Law and Truth, the Supreme Maker and the like.	12.

CHAPTER II

References of Turiya in the Vedic

<u>Literature.</u>	13-28.
Idea of the four quarters associated with the Bull; Turiya as the highest qualification of the Unqualified.	13.
The state a mass of self-conscious- ness, its identity with the state preceding creation.	14.
Turiya at once Knowledge and Productive Energy, visualized in the Supreme Creator with thousand eyes and arms.... ..	15.

	<u>Page.</u>
The fourth pervading the other three states and also rising above them.	16.
The word Turiya used for the Divine architect, Speech and Universal Knowledge	17.
Holy Hymn and the First Metre.	18.
Knowers of Turiya become fathers of humanity.	19.
Existence only an inference from Consciousness	20.
The Supreme Mind	21.
Unity of the Supreme Being and Supreme Consciousness as the basis of Turiya cult, Turiya adored as the Sun, vital breath, Pranava or Hamsa.	22.
Godhood founded on Knowledge or Speech.	23.
Unity of Existence, Consciousness and Bliss in Sūrya Gīta	24.
Turiya proper as beyond Life, Mind and Speech.	25.
The Purusa-bhāva	26.
Turiya the Cow from which the threefold knowledge is milched...	27.
Union of the two wings of knowledge as the final goal of man.	28.

* CHAPTER II *

Turiya as reflected in the Vedic

<u>conception of Gods.</u>	29-70.
Soul and the Supreme Soul manifestation of the One Cosmic Energy.	29.
The two mentioned as the birds of the same feather.. ...	30.

Index

16.	... ..	The word 'Turya' used for the living spiritual world and Universal Knowledge
17.	... ..	... ..
18.	... ..	... ..
19.	... ..	... ..
20.	... ..	... ..
21.	... ..	... ..
22.	... ..	... ..
23.	... ..	... ..
24.	... ..	... ..
25.	... ..	... ..
26.	... ..	... ..
27.	... ..	... ..
28.	... ..	... ..
29.	... ..	... ..
30.	... ..	... ..

APPENDIX II

Index of References in the Yogi

1-70	... ..	... ..
71-80	... ..	... ..
81-90	... ..	... ..
91-100	... ..	... ..

	<u>Page.</u>
Turiya realizes these two as one.	31.
Turiya as the Seer, the Bull and the Highest resort.	32.
Gods symbols of Eternal Light; Varuna symbol of Eternal Law.	33.
Turiya as Union of the Sun and the Moon	34.
Turiya as Amāvasyā	35.
Turiya as Pūrnamāsi....	36.
The same as Prajāpati.	37.
Turiya creates Universal personality.	38.
Assertive Will as the ground of Vedic Muse, Union of poetry and turk in the Seer.	39.
The Poetic Ego of the Seer.	40.
Anthromorphic conception of God.	41.
Turiya clothed in images of poetic wonder, Indra.	42.
Soma the Drink of Knowledge.	43.
This voice of God from above instills highest powers in the children of the Aryan race.	44.
Vedic culture based on Law.	45.
(Aryans) prepared for war in order to maintain peace.	46.
People of the Vedic age (Tagore).	46-47.
Vedas unfolding of the Divine in man; everything alive as soul in the Vedic age.	47.

Index

11.	...	... two or one.
12.	...	... the year the bull and the highest.
13.	...	... the symbol of the bull; the symbol of the bull.
14.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
15.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
16.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
17.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
18.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
19.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
20.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
21.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
22.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
23.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
24.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
25.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
26.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
27.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
28.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
29.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
30.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
31.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
32.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
33.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
34.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
35.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
36.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
37.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
38.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
39.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
40.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
41.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
42.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
43.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
44.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
45.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
46.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
47.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
48.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
49.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
50.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
51.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
52.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
53.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
54.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
55.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
56.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
57.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
58.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
59.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
60.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
61.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
62.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
63.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
64.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
65.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
66.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
67.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
68.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
69.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
70.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
71.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
72.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
73.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
74.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
75.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
76.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
77.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
78.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
79.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
80.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
81.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
82.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
83.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
84.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
85.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
86.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
87.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
88.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
89.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
90.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
91.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
92.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
93.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
94.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
95.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
96.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
97.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
98.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
99.	...	... the symbol of the bull.
100.	...	... the symbol of the bull.

	<u>Page.</u>
The Super-human potentialities of the Vedic seer.	48.
Omnipotence, Omnipresence and Omniscience of Gods	49.
The Divine age.	50.
Mythology in the Vedas	51.
Dreams and Images of the Super-potent mind	52.
Vaisvanara the cosmic soul.	53-54.
Devotion preceding Supreme Knowledge	54-56.
Turiya as Indra, the creator of Heaven and Earth, Turiya as Sūrya, the Great Soul.	57.
Finding the Supreme One everywhere.	58.
Turiya as the Wealth- giver.	59.
The fourth cup.	60-61.
The fourth cask of food of the Asvins, Indra Pākasthāmah.	62.
Turiya as Aditya, Gayatri and Speech.	63.
Turiya as the fourth prayer, as the highest activity.	64.
Turiya the thread of knowledge and life	65.
The seer's cultivation sacrifice.	66.
Knowing all the four quarters of the Supreme Being.	67.
Turiya reflects as Medha, Universal Knowledge.	68.
Eternity every- where.	69-70.

* CHAPTER III *IUnion with the Soul-Statethrough Knowledge.

71-98.

The Principle of Consciousness.	71.
Vasistha as the perfect seer.	72.
Law and Compassion as the instruments of translation of the Supreme Knowledge... ..	73.
Vedic hymns as the ground of Vidyās or Meditations of the Upanisads; Upanisads part and parcel of the Vedas.	74-75.
Upanisads not the reactionary literature of the princely class.	76.
Vedic hymns symbolic of the truths of the Upanisads, the Ritual Drama. ..	77.
Sacrifice or the soul as the Centre of Universe....	78.
Sraddhā.	79.
The path of Knowledge ...	80.
Deva yānā and Pitr yānā... ..	81-83.
The heart.	84.
The Prajñātma or the Knowing Soul ...	85-87.
Mind, clear understanding, sharp intellect and intuition.	88.
Traditions of the intuitional idealism ...	89.
Turiya illumines the darkest centres of our inborn ignorance, self-expansion, Nature and Soul.	90.

* GURU NANAK III *

I

Union with the World

71-72	Through the World
71	The Principle of Consciousness
72	Union with the World
73	Law and Compassion as the Foundation of the Union of the World
74-75	Vedic hymns as the basis of the Union of the World
76	Union and the rejection of the material world
77	Vedic hymns as the basis of the Union of the World
78	Union of the soul with the world
79	Union of the soul with the world
80	Union of the soul with the world
81-82	The path of knowledge and the path of love
83	The path of knowledge
84-85	The path of knowledge
86	The path of knowledge
87	The path of knowledge
88	The path of knowledge
89	The path of knowledge
90	The path of knowledge
91	The path of knowledge
92	The path of knowledge
93	The path of knowledge
94	The path of knowledge
95	The path of knowledge
96	The path of knowledge
97	The path of knowledge
98	The path of knowledge
99	The path of knowledge
100	The path of knowledge

	<u>Page.</u>
The Tranquil state of the Self.	91.
Man the centre of the cosmic life.	92.
Turiya, the ocean of Knowledge.	93.
Yājñavalkya charging scholars at Janaka's court; Ajāts'ātru s lights Bālaka, dispensing with the symbols ...	94-95.
Turiya flashing as 'Inner voice', 'Inspiration', 'Clairvoyance'	96.
'Knowledge as Virtue'- Socrates.	97.
Turiya the current of pure thought.	98.
II	
Turiya as Pure Transce- ndence; 'Thou a-rt That', the awakening.	99-116.
Indra and Agni replaced by Prāṇah and Speech.	100.
The four-phases.	101.
Identity with the formless.	102.
Union of the subjective and the objective, waking, dreaming and deep sleep states ...	103-104.
The fourth Turiya, as pure Transcendence.. ...	105-107.
The Supreme Bliss ...	108.
The five sheaths.	108-112.
The Supreme Brahm, the syllable 'OM' ...	113-114.
Madhu Vidya.	114-115.
The golden coloured Author of the world.	116.

* CHAPTER IV *

<u>The Cult of the Four.</u>	117-129.
The number four associated with Transcendence.. ...	117.

1	...	...	...	...	...
2	...	...	...	...	...
3	...	...	...	...	...
4	...	...	...	...	...
5	...	...	...	...	...
6	...	...	...	...	...
7	...	...	...	...	...
8	...	...	...	...	...
9	...	...	...	...	...
10	...	...	...	...	...
11	...	...	...	...	...
12	...	...	...	...	...
13	...	...	...	...	...
14	...	...	...	...	...
15	...	...	...	...	...
16	...	...	...	...	...
17	...	...	...	...	...
18	...	...	...	...	...
19	...	...	...	...	...
20	...	...	...	...	...
21	...	...	...	...	...
22	...	...	...	...	...
23	...	...	...	...	...
24	...	...	...	...	...
25	...	...	...	...	...
26	...	...	...	...	...
27	...	...	...	...	...
28	...	...	...	...	...
29	...	...	...	...	...
30	...	...	...	...	...
31	...	...	...	...	...
32	...	...	...	...	...
33	...	...	...	...	...
34	...	...	...	...	...
35	...	...	...	...	...
36	...	...	...	...	...
37	...	...	...	...	...
38	...	...	...	...	...
39	...	...	...	...	...
40	...	...	...	...	...
41	...	...	...	...	...
42	...	...	...	...	...
43	...	...	...	...	...
44	...	...	...	...	...
45	...	...	...	...	...
46	...	...	...	...	...
47	...	...	...	...	...
48	...	...	...	...	...
49	...	...	...	...	...
50	...	...	...	...	...
51	...	...	...	...	...
52	...	...	...	...	...
53	...	...	...	...	...
54	...	...	...	...	...
55	...	...	...	...	...
56	...	...	...	...	...
57	...	...	...	...	...
58	...	...	...	...	...
59	...	...	...	...	...
60	...	...	...	...	...
61	...	...	...	...	...
62	...	...	...	...	...
63	...	...	...	...	...
64	...	...	...	...	...
65	...	...	...	...	...
66	...	...	...	...	...
67	...	...	...	...	...
68	...	...	...	...	...
69	...	...	...	...	...
70	...	...	...	...	...
71	...	...	...	...	...
72	...	...	...	...	...
73	...	...	...	...	...
74	...	...	...	...	...
75	...	...	...	...	...
76	...	...	...	...	...
77	...	...	...	...	...
78	...	...	...	...	...
79	...	...	...	...	...
80	...	...	...	...	...
81	...	...	...	...	...
82	...	...	...	...	...
83	...	...	...	...	...
84	...	...	...	...	...
85	...	...	...	...	...
86	...	...	...	...	...
87	...	...	...	...	...
88	...	...	...	...	...
89	...	...	...	...	...
90	...	...	...	...	...
91	...	...	...	...	...
92	...	...	...	...	...
93	...	...	...	...	...
94	...	...	...	...	...
95	...	...	...	...	...
96	...	...	...	...	...
97	...	...	...	...	...
98	...	...	...	...	...
99	...	...	...	...	...
100	...	...	...	...	...

	<u>Page.</u>
The Golden Swing of King Varuna.	118.
The number three, the threefold reward, heaven, the threefold protection, the threefold space, the threefold Life Principle, the three libations, Agni the son of the three	119.
Visnu of three strides, three morns, three nights ...	120.
The three fires, the three sacred words, the fourth udder.	121.
The triple shelter, the threefold light, the three goddesses of knowledge, Varuna, Parjanya, Soma	122.
Indra, thrice mixing of Soma, the number three dear to Asvins.	123.
The Absolute unknown, as on the high sky, in the deep ocean.	124.
The threefold division natural for the Aryan Seer.	125.
The threefold Tapas (meditation) of Prajāpati, the fourth as the syllable Om.	126.
The threefold akāsa.	127.
Prajāpati divides Himself threefold	128.
The three mystic syllables.	129.

* CHAPTER V *

Section

1.	Turiya according to the Sāṅkhyās	130-135.
2.	Turiya according to the Yoga.. ...	136-154A.
3.	Turiya as the Divine Will.	155-170.

<u>Sect.</u>	<u>Page.</u>
4. Turiya in the Vedānta. ...	171-182.
5. Turiya as the Sabda Brahm... ..	183-193.
6. Turiya in the Cult of Prāna	194-200.
<u>CONCLUSION</u>	201-218.
Turiya the pivot of being.	201.
Turiya without dimensions.	202.
The expression 'I am'	203.
Turiya amongst Christian Mystics, St. Theresa, St. John.	204.
St. Augustine.	205.
Devotee's faith.	206.
Turiya according to Tulsidās.	207-207. ⁹
Charm of ascetism is Knowledge.	210.
Turiya according to Guru Nanaka and other Sikh Gurus' literature... ..	211-213.
Mīra.	214.
The triangle of Truth, Bliss and Beauty	214.
'The One remains, the many change and pass'.	215.
Turiya as pure Experience, Occultism and Trance-personalities.	216.
In turiya time and space are completely annihilated, Buddha, Christ & Mahātmā Gaṇdhi.	217.
Turiya controls destiny of mankind by inspiring humanity.	218.
<u>BIBLIOGRAPHY</u>	219-220.

1982

171-182	...	...	...	...	...
173-183	...	...	...	...	...
184-200	...	...	...	...	...
201-210	...	...	...	...	...
202	...	...	...	...	...
203	...	...	...	...	...
204	...	...	...	...	...
205	...	...	...	...	...
206	...	...	...	...	...
207	...	...	...	...	...
208	...	...	...	...	...
209	...	...	...	...	...
210	...	...	...	...	...
211-220	...	...	...	...	...
212	...	...	...	...	...
213	...	...	...	...	...
214	...	...	...	...	...
215	...	...	...	...	...
216	...	...	...	...	...
217	...	...	...	...	...
218	...	...	...	...	...
219	...	...	...	...	...
220	...	...	...	...	...
221-230	...	...	...	...	...
222	...	...	...	...	...
223	...	...	...	...	...
224	...	...	...	...	...
225	...	...	...	...	...
226	...	...	...	...	...
227	...	...	...	...	...
228	...	...	...	...	...
229	...	...	...	...	...
230	...	...	...	...	...

ABBREVIATIONS.

A.V.	. . .	Atharva-Veda.
Aitt:Up:	. .	Aitareya Upaniṣad.
Br:Up:	. . .	Bṛhadāraṇyaka Upaniṣad.
Ch:Up:	. . .	Chāndogya Upaniṣad.
Pr:Up:	. . .	Prasna Upaniṣad.
R.V.	. . .	Rg Veda.
Svet:Up:	. .	Śvetāśva-tara Upaniṣad.
S.V.	. . .	Sāma Veda.
Taitt:Up:	. .	Taittirīy-a Upaniṣad.
V.S.	. . .	Vājasaneyā Saṁhitā.

I N T R O D U C T I O N .

Man has everywhere been fond of speculation. Inquiries into the nature of the Invisible behind the visible, and into the Spirit behind the world of engrossing matter have been made by all branches of human race. But, whereas, flights of thought into the heights of Truth and pure knowledge have, often, been hampered by man's acceptance of superstitions and ready made explanations handed down by his primeval ancestors, in some great epochs at least, in countries like Greece and India, speculation has been carried on to its purely philosophic planes, and attempts to unravel the mystery of man and the forces ruling over him, have been purely judicial and penetrating. Even in Greece, where Reason reached its perfection in the reflections of Plato, as for instance, in his conception of the 'Good', thought has not soared above its mundane plane, for, over its intellectual purity hovered the pagan gods which being creations of purely aesthetic instinct revelling in beauties of Nature, could display no rainbow glories of pure Transcendence for the contemplative man to be led on to the bright realm of Supreme Knowledge.

In India, alone, intellect has drunk at the fountain of Absolute Truth, for even to this day, thought in India has never completely turned away from the perennial inspiration of the Vedas, the oldest spiritual literature of man. Unflinching devotion to the Vedas has saved Indian mind, even through the

INTRODUCTION

There has everywhere been a kind of spiritual
impulse into the nature of the invisible world
the visible, and into the spirit behind the
world of engineering matter have been made by
all branches of human race. But, whereas
science of things into the heights of truth
and pure knowledge in us, often, have imposed
by man's acceptance of superstitions and ready
made explanations handed down by his fathers
and some great epoch of history in
concerning this stress and India, speculation has
been carried on for the novel religious ideas
and sciences to understand the mystery of man and
the forces ruling over him, and been merely
indulged in generalizing, even in Greece,
where reason reached its perfection in the
collaboration of Plato, as for instance, in his
conception of the 'Good', though he has not
heard of the modern science, for, over the
intellectual world, he viewed the human world
which being conscious of purely scientific
method, revealing in sciences of nature, could
elaborate the narrow circles of man's experience
for the comprehensive and to be led on to the
higher realm of human knowledge.
The Indian, alone, in this, has been
of the human mind, leading a path, for even
to this day, it is in India the spiritual
conception of human existence, the physical
and intellectual, the spiritual, the physical, the
intellectual, the spiritual, the physical, the

darkest periods of history, & from being lost in the ignorance of primitive beliefs that dominate popular thinking in other countries. The Cult of Absolute Knowledge has never died here, and flowering of our thought has been mostly on the traditions of the Vedas.

Antiquity of her great culture has been another factor in keeping Indian Philosophy in contact with the highest Truth as discovered in the earliest dawn of spiritual Civilisation. Time that looms in the darkness of our prehistoric perspective is so much anterior to the dawn of life and civilization elsewhere that whereas, thought in other countries has been left immature at any stage of evolution, when some unforeseen catastrophies shattered the structure of life as developed then, in India, it has been perfected through ages of growth and decay, and through risings and settings of glorious epochs.

Success of Philosophy lies in giving threadbare solutions of the mysteries that surround man. From the darkest cave of the heart to the highest luminary, Indian mind has been striving to know the things as they are. Reflections that, on the surface, appear to belong to the childhood of human race, and are worded as simply as they rose in the mind of the early man, ~~are~~ are, in fact, replete with the thought-provoking wisdom of the seers who laid the foundation of Philosophy by declaring Truth as the highest wisdom, and man as the image of the

Supreme Being, and Knowledge as the Seat of Life.

Such conceptions have raised the thinking of India to the purity of Absolute Truth. The Vedas are overflowing with prayers for Knowledge and Light; and the hymn to the Goddess of Learning evlogizes Knowledge as the 'Mover' of all cosmic forces! The greatest contribution of the Vedas to the thought of the succeeding generations is the conception of Unity. There is only One Being Who appears as many. This Being is the witness and manifestor of all and pervades all that is seen, heard, or imagined. This is the Supreme Soul, of the Nature of light and Knowledge. Yaska the oldest known commentator of the Vedas, explaining the nature of Vedic Gods, writes-
"There are three deities only, say the etymologists!

- i. Agni whose sphere is earth;
- ii. Vāyu or Indra whose sphere is atmosphere;
- iii. The sun whose sphere is heaven "

and further quoting

"Agni should be solicited by seers, old as well as new, he shall bring the gods here. Yaska comments
"May Agni, who should be solicited (should be worshipped) by older seers as well as by us, who are the younger ones, bring the gods to this place. He (the student) should not think that Agni refers to this (terrestrial fire) only. The two higher luminaries (lightning and the sun) are called Agni also. With reference to this (the following stanza refers to the Agni of the middle region:

2 (Here ends the sixteenth section)

"Let them procure Angni like beautiful and smiling maidens of the same mind. Let the streams of clarified butter be united with fuel; enjoying them the god, who has all created beings as his property is gratified⁴."

"The wave rich in honey, has risen from the ocean. This is regarded as referring to the Sun⁴. (X.R.V.IV.59.1)

'He rises indeed from the ocean and from the waters.'

This is the Brāhmaṇa quotation. Moreover there is a Brāhmaṇa passage. Agni is all the deities. The stanza following the present one explains it more clearly.

(Here ends the seventeenth section)

"They call Agni, Indra, Mitra and Varuna (they) also (say) that he is the divine Garutman of beautiful wings. The sages speak of him who is one, in various ways; they call him Agni, Yama, Mātariśvan⁵. The Wise speak of this very Agni (and) the great self, in various ways, as Indra Mitra, Varuna, Agni and the divine Garutman. Divine born in heaven. Garutman is (so called because) he is praised or whose soul is mighty, or whose soul is great. He to whom the hymn is addressed and the oblation is offered, is this very (terrestrial) Agni. These two higher luminaries receive (praise and oblations) under this appellation incidentally only."⁶

This is One, of the nature of Agni, or the Self interpreted with reference to the Soul is the Supreme State of Knowledge. The idea that there is the Supreme State of Knowledge and Being which is Absolutely pure and above the limitations of these²²

4. R.V. IV 58.8; V.5. 17.96

5. R.V. I. 164.46

6. Nirukta 7.18.

[The page contains extremely faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side. The text is arranged in several paragraphs.]

times and three regions-which^{idea} was so prominent in the times of the seers of the Up^ani^asads-was not wanting in the Vedas themselves. for Yāska in interpreting certain mantras records the views of those who believed in Gods, as also of those who interpret these mantras as reminiscie^{nt}ce[^] of history and also view of the mystics who interpret these same mantras in terms of pursuit of the Absolute who is highest and beyond perceptions of senses; and is unknowable by intellect of man. Thus we have : "Where birds of beautiful wings vigilantly invoke the portion of immortality with knowledge. The lord, the guardian of the entire universe, he the wise one, here approached a me, the immature"7.

Explaining this Yaska writes:

"where (birds) of beautiful wings = i.e. the rays of the sun falling in a beautiful manner invoke i.e. move towards the portion of immortality; i.e. of water with consciousness (i.e. "they fall on a bright object which is quite free from darkness, or they shine when they fall" Dur^{ga}). The lord the guardian of all created beings i.e. the sun; he the wise one here approached me, the immature one. Wise having intelligence. Immature that is, one who is to be matured. The sun is, called as of mature wisdom in the description of the Up^ani^asad. This is with regard to the deity.

Now about the self., where (the birds) of beautiful wings i.e. the senses, easily going

CC-0 Panjab University Chandigarh. An eGangotri-Vaidika Bharata Initiative

as ⁺tray, vigilantly invoke i.e. move towards, the portion of immortality i.e. of knowledge with consciousness. The lord, the guardian of all senses i.e. the soul, he the wise one, here approached me, the immature. Wise having intelligence. Immature i.e. one who is to be matured. The soul⁺ is of mature wisdom, describes the characteristic of the soul". 8

At another places⁹ explaining the God Viśvakarman in the mantra Yaska writes: " Viśvakarman is of a penetrating mind, pervading, creator, disposes², and the most supreme beholder of beings. The objects of their desire i.e. objects which are loved or sought after, or approached, or thought about, or aimed at. They rejoice with waters where those seven seers i.e. luminaries. Beyond them is the sun. In him (the sun) they (the luminaries) become one. This is with reference to the deity.

"Now with reference to the soul 'Viśvakarman is of of a penetrating mind, pervading, creator, disposer, and the most sup^reme manifestor of the senses. The objects of worship of these (senses) i.e. o bjects desired, or sought after, or approached, or thought about, or aimed at. They rejoice together with food where those seven seers i.e. the senses. Beyond them is the soul. In him (the soul⁺) they (senses)

become one. This expounds the course of the life of the soul. With reference to it they relate a legend. Viś^vakaraman, the son of Bhuvana, sacrificed even the self in the end. This is indicated by the following stanza:-

8. Nirukta 3.12. P.46 Dr. Swarup's Translation.

x alhātā 9. Viśvakaraman Vimana^v advihaya^x vidhātā Parmota sandrk/ tesamistāni sa misamadanti yatra saptarsin para ekamahuh (R.V. VIII.3.2. 8.82.2 'Viśvakarman is sagacious mighty creator, disposes and supreme beholder. The objects of their desire rejoice together with food, where beyond the seven seers, they declare (only) one to exist." (Nirukta Pl62) Nirukta 10.25

Who sacrificed all these created beings. The the following stanza explains it more explicitly "O Visvakarma, growing with oblation, thyself sacrifice, earth and heaven. On both sides let other men be stupefied." 10

Thus in the Vedas, there is a ^{definite} ~~design~~ conception of the Supreme State. This Supreme State pervades every thing as light or knowledge pervades every object, or as water pervade every region. At the same time this Supreme state is far beyond the senses, the instruments of knowledge, or beyond all luminaries, the instrument of manifestation. In this Supreme State all senses and luminaries become one. This is the portion of Immortality invoked by knowledge. This is the culmination of all desires and objects thought of or aimed at; This is the Eternal Principle. This is the Absolute Truth.

This, One, is the subject of the present thesis. This is called Turiya, the Fourth, for various reasons that will be discussed at length in different chapters.

Human intellect is finite, in reflecting upon the Infinite it marks its ascents with grades. Even at the highest when it transcends all stages of finitude ^{and} becomes one with the Infinite, it has to be regarded as having reached the last and highest grade, the highest, of course as defined with respect to our finite measures. This highest grade, which marks the end of all grades is the 'Fourth' in the Vedic or post-vedic mystic

~~philosophy.~~
~~xxxxxxxxxx~~

10.R.V. X 81.6.68.V. 2.939, V.S.17.22
Nirukta 10.26

philosophy.

This is clearly seen in some of the hymns of the Vedas; as for instance:-

"So mighty ishis greatness; yea, greater than this is Purusha. All creatures are one-fourth of him, three-fourths eternal life in heaven"

"With three-fourths Purusha went up: one-fourth of him again was here. Thence he strode out to every side over what eats not and what eats."*11

Thus the three worlds earth, mid-region and the heaven are manifestation of only a quarter of the Supreme Being of four quarters. That which remains unknowable and unmanifested is much larger portion forming the three other quarters of the Supreme Spirit. The manifested quarter is the existence as experienced through the three conditions of waking, dreaming and deep sleep, while the unknowable three quarters form the Transcendental Being that is far above these three worlds as their cause and is known as Turiya, the fourth.*11A

To the naked eye, out of these four quarters, the first quarter forming

*11 Etāvānasya mahimāto jyāyāmsca Puruṣa

Pādo - asya viśvā bhūtāni tripadasyāmṛtam divi.
Tripadūrdhva udait Puruṣa pādo - syehabhavat
punah

Tato visvaṁ vyākramat saśnanasane bhi.

"R.V. I.90.3-4."

*11A "He who sees with the eye, and he who moves in dreams, He who is deep asleep, and he who is beyond the deep sleeper -
These are a person's four distinct conditions. Of these the fourth (turya) is greater (than the rest)."

"In the three a quarter Brahma moves;
A three-quarter, in the last.
For the sake of experiencing the true and the false, The Great Ātman (Soul, Self) has a dual nature. - Yea, the Great Ātman has a dual nature"

Maitri Up: VII.11.(7-8).

the world of gross objects is alone visible. The lost is the Absolute state of the Being as it is in itself and as such is the Widden or the Unknowable. Corresponding to these four quarters of the Supreme Being are the four grades of the Speech or the Creative Energy, the three grades of which are hidden from the common mind like the three higher grades of the Supreme Being. The last or the fourth, men know and speak.

"Speech has been measured out in four divisions the Brāhmans, who have understanding know them. Three kept in close concealment cause no motion, of speech men speak only the fourth division*.12. What is 'fourth' with respect of the Mother-State of Creative Energy is the first quarter with respect to the creatures born. Thus here Furiya which generally elsewhere is used for the highest is here used for the first grade. It endorses, & still, however, the idea that the four-grades perfection was deeprooted in the Vedic seers' mind.

As with this Creative speech, so with the Supreme Knowledge symbolized as Gayatri,

12. Gatvāri Vāk^a prīṇita padāni tāni vidur
brahmanā ye manisinah Guhā trīni mihita
nengayanti Furiyam Vāco manusa vadanti-
Gatvāri R.V. I. 164.45

the world of ~~the~~ objects is almost visible.
The last is the absolute state of the being
as it is in itself and as such is the vision
of the Unmanifest. It is the state of the
unmanifest of the 3 words being the four
stages of the process of the creative work.
The three stages of which are hidden from the
common mind like the three higher spheres of the
Brahma being. The last of the four is the
word speech.
The speech has been presented out in four divisions
the Brahman, who have understanding know them.
These four are also called the four divisions of
of speech and about the four divisions of
that is 'Brahma' with a knowledge of the Brahman
of speech as language is essential to be with
speech as the the four words. The four words
which are the four words in each for the speech
is here used for the four words. It is the
still, however, the last of the four words
positioning and presented in the four words
being.
as with the creative work, as with
the Brahman who have understanding as speech.

"Now its adoration, Gayatri, thou art one-footed two footed, three footed, four-footed, and without a foot, for thou art of no foot (grade) Salutations to thy fourth foot, which sheds light over all and is beyond darkness. May the other one, the enemy, not attain his goal!"^{*13}

Thus the idea of the fourth as the highest aspect of Supremeness is self-evident here. This Turiya is beyond the three worlds and beyond all that can be desired. This is the One, where many find their rest. This is the Supreme Knowledge. The verse preceding the above, makes it still clearer.

"If one should receive these three worlds full, he would receive that first line of it (i.e. the Gayatri). If one should receive as much as is this threefold knowledge, he would receive that second line of it. If one should receive as much as three is breathing here, he would receive that third line of it. But that fourth (turiya), sightly foot, the one above-the-darksome, who glows yonder, is not obtainable by anyone whatsoever. Whence, pray, would one receive so much. " ^{*14}

The cult of Turiya is the pursuit of this highest grade of existence or knowledge

*13 Tasyā upasthānam Gayatrasyekapadi dvipadi, tripadi, catuṣpadyapadasi na hi padyase Namste Turiyāyā darsatāyā padāya parorajse sāvdomaprāpt. "Br.Up: V.14.7."

*14 Br. Up: V.14.6.

Such a cult has been inspired by the seers ~~themsel~~ themselves amongst the purest one. The final aim of man has been often declared to find this 'hidden' state of Being. The Sun and the other luminaries are ever receiving their light from this source of all lights, the fourth foot "Desiring what shines the Sun, the celestial Fire, and desiring to reach what goal ever blows on the wind; Where ~~x~~ all are moving to tell us what is that Reality?"¹⁵

The answer to this is "The Sun, and the Moon which ~~end~~^{ever} grows new, are the two eyes and the fire is the mouth. That Great Being is adorable." 16.

This is evidently in One light which is the Source of three Lights, the Sun, the Moon and the fire. This same Being in its Supremeness is the subject of Inquiry in the Brahm Sutra, and is the Supreme goal beyond the three stages of yogic ~~cultivation~~, namely as dhārna, dhyāna, and smādhi. This is the dearest object of all desires. This is the self which is to be realized by the wisest in their meditations.

"O, Maitraiyi, Self alone is to be perceived, to be heard, to be reflected on, and to be established. By perceiving, knowing by realizing and establishing the One alone, all else is known." 17.

15. A.V. 10.7.4

16. A.V. 10.7.33.

17. Br. Up 2.4.5.

This idea of Turiya was, not left isolated in the mystics' philosophical literature only. It must indeed have been popularized in the idiom of the life which the Vedic seer had generated about himself. We find this conception translated in concrete symbols as the Fire¹⁸, the Universal Sacrifice¹⁹, the High Priest²⁰, The Lord of Speech²¹, the Transcendental Being²², the Supreme Hymn²³, Law and Truth²⁴, the Supreme Maker²⁵, and the like.

-
18. 'Agni' as in Katha Up. 1.1. 13-14. R.V. 1.1.1
vide by Yaska on R.V. 1.1.2- Nirukta 7.5.
19. 'Sarvamedha' Yajña; Yaska 10.26
20. Purohita R.V. 11.1. Angirasa R.V. X 67.2
21. Brhaspati R.V. X, 67.
22. 'Para' Yaska 10.26
23. 'Dhiyam' R.V. X 67.1
24. 'Rta' R.V. X 67.2 and X 190.1
25. 'Tvasta' R.V. X 82.25.

CHAPTER I.

REFERENCES OF TURIYA IN
THE VEDIC LITERATURE.

Turiya literally means the 'Fourth' १

The word has been used in various contexts in this sense in the vedic and the Brahmanical literature.² Yet it expresses something more than the mere 'fourth' position or 'grade', for wherever the word occurs, 'gradations' or 'divisions' end at the fourth, implying that the idea of completeness^e was associated with the idea of the fourth; especially when this fourth was denoted by the word Turiyam. The idea may have originated with the Aryans in their close association with the Bull* the quadruped on which they mainly depended. Or it may have been born in the early seers' mind through their contemplation on the Highest State of Purity symbolized in the sky graded into four quarters. The word Turiya, however, in the mystic philosophies of India has stood for the highest grade that qualification of the unqualified

* Indra or God is called the Bull in various hymns e.g. A.V.20. 47,1 A.V. 20.70. 12,14; R.V. I. 7,6,8.

1. 'Yadvai Caturtham tatturiyam' Sat Br.5.24.13

2. 'Turiyam Vāco Manusyah Vadanti' R.V.I.164.48
Sat.Br.4.2.4.16

(for translation see Max Muller's Sacred Book of the East Vol.26. Pag 268)

Somah Prathamam Vivide gandharvo vivide

Uttamah. Tṛtiyo Agniste Patisturiyo ham manusyaja

R.V. 85.42. iti: Kāthaka Grhaya Sutra 25.22 by

It is the highest grade of knowledge & the culmination
of thought and speech which at their highest can
only point to that plane of relationship existence
where there are no grades. The word, in every
sense the Universal, the hidden, the Supreme,
the highest or the Great, as such fully reflects
the meaning of the word 'divine', 'eternal',
immortality, 'the highest heaven', and other similar
expressions. It means the life of Godliness
in which existence may as well be named 'Non-
existence', for it transcends all that changes as
existence with the cyclic activities of time,
space, and action, and survives all those when
they move back into it.

The word is a word of self-consciousness
and is identified by laws of birth or decay of
existence. It is a word of knowledge, which there
is no limit or of fullness any thing, which
is the highest or the Supreme, as the atmosphere, and
which has no limiting force to hold any.

together⁶. Turiya is the ever-stretched vision of this first state.

In Turiya, knowledge is at once the productive Enrgy: In it the creative impulse is of the nature of that primeval sacrifice which lives through all acts of creation carried down from a man to man in all ages. It is the seed of life⁸, set afloat on the unfathomed waters that fill the three regions. It is the Divinity that is ever at work with the thousand faces, the thousand eyes and thousand arms⁹.

-
6. Nāsadāsinno Sadasittadānim nasidrajo navyoma
paro Yat/ Kimāvarivah kuha kasya Narmannambhah
kimā¹idgahayam gambhiram//

Na mrt²yud³asidamrtam na tarhi na rātryā ahna
asit prakelah

A⁴idavtam svadhyā tadekam tasmāddhanyanna
parah kim ca nāsa 11 R.V. X 129; 1-2

"There was not non-existence nor existence,
there was no realm of air, no sky beyond it,
what covered it and where? What gave shelter?
Death was not there, nor there was aught immortal
no sign was there, the day's and night's divider
The One thing, breathless, breathed by its
own nature, apart from it was nothing whatever."

7. Ya imā viśvā bhuvānā¹ni b²uhudr sir hotā nayasidat
pitā nah/ sa āsisa dravi namichhmā-nah prathama-
chhodavram ā viveśa.

"He who sat down as Hotār- Priest, the Rsi,
Our father, offering up all things existing. He
seeking through his wist a great possession
came among men on earth as archetype." R.V. X 81.1

8. Paro divā parā enā prihivya paro devebhirasurai
rbhir Yadasti Kam¹ S²vidgarbham prathamam dadhra
āpo Yatra devā samapā³yat viśve.

"That which is earlier than this earth and heaven
before the Asuras and Gods had being- What was that
germ primeval which the waters received where all
the Gods were seen together." R.V. X 82.5

A As absolute, it is indeed the 'fourth', but it is also the other three quarters for it sustains them all. It is the Design that pervades even the first that is ever shaping out into the manifested world from its subtler and the causal or formless states, which are its two other quarters not known to the naked eye. It rises into the state of pure knowledge or speech as the fourth and ~~is~~ thus is unknowable, for it is above the speech that names. As such, it is adored by the names of the Supreme Spirit¹⁰, the

9. Viśvatascaṣurut Viśvatomukho viśvato^{k-}ḥhurut
visvatas^āpōt/ Saṁ bahubhyāṁ dhamati sa pattrair
dyāvā bhūmīni janyandeva ekah.

"He who hath eyes on all sides round about him
a mouth on all sides, arms and feet on all
sides, arms and feet on all sides.
He the sole God, producing earth and
heaven, Wioldeth them with his arms as wings
together."

R.V. X 81.3

10. R.V. X 90. 3-4 (As quoted in Introduction)

V.S. 31, 3-4

Divine Architect,^{*11} Speech,^{*12} Universal Knowledge,^{*13}

*11. Tvastā turiya adbhuta Indrāgni Pustī Vardhanā
Dvipada Chanda indriyamakṣā gaurṇa Vayo dadhuh.
"The Divine Architect of wondrous powers,
the Supreme (Turiyo), Indragṇi furtherer of
weal may grant dvipada metre the organs, the
milch cow and long life to us."

V.S. 20-21 and also Vak R.V.I. 164.45
(quoted in the Introduction).

*12 Sivasta ekā asivasta ekah
Sarvā Vibharsī Sumanasyamānah
Tisro Vāco nihitā antarasmin
tāsam ekā vi papātānu ghosam.

"Some speeches are benign, and others are
harmful. Listen to all these cheerfully.
Three grades of speech are hidden, behind
the speech heard and one only appears as
word of various sounds."

A.V. VII.44.1.

*13 Agnisomāvadadhur Ya Turiyāsīda
Yajñasya pakṣā+vr̥syah kalpayantah
Gāyatrīm tristubham Jagatimanustubham
vr̥hadārki yajmānāya svarabharantim.

"By meditating on Agni and Soma as the two wings
of the sacrifice, the seers attain to the
Supreme adorable state which holds for the
worshipper, all the metres like Gāyatri
Tristubha Jagati and Anustubha, and which is
the highest (Turiya) state of consciousness."

A.V. VIII.9.14.

Divine Archetype, Speech, Universal Knowledge.

"The Divine Archetype of Universal Knowledge, which we and long life to us."

"The Divine Archetype of Universal Knowledge, which we and long life to us."

"The Divine Archetype of Universal Knowledge, which we and long life to us."

"The Divine Archetype of Universal Knowledge, which we and long life to us."

Holy Hymn and the first Metre. *14

As Supreme it is that which is in the highest heaven and in the dark cave --- the heart of man. In this Hidden all the quarters as all the worlds become one. Those who discover

*13A Imāṃ dhiyaṃ Saptasīrṣṇīm pītā na
rta prajāta^ḥ brhatimavindat
Turiyaṃ Savijjanayadvīṣva Jano-
yāya ukthamendraya Samsan.

"This holy hymn (state of Knowledge) sublime and seven headed (holding Knowledge contained in all the seven metres) spring from eternal law, our sire discovered Ayāsa, friend of all men, hath engendered the Fourth hymn, as he sang his land to Indra."

R.V. X.67.1.

(Turiya, according to Griffith here is fourth, or extending to all four sides mighty).

*14 Gayatri Br. Up: V.14.17 (as quoted in Introduction).

it, rise to be father³ of humanity¹⁵.

15. Venastat^t paśyat parmaṁ guha yad
yatra viśvaṁ bhavatyekarūpaṁ
Idam prāśniraduha jājāya mānāḥ
svarvīdo abhyañsata brāh.

A.V. 2.1.1
V.S. 32. 8

The Supreme being which is hidden in the Cave, in whom the whole universe enters and becomes one, is perceived by the wise. He is perceived when the specked cow (speech) is milked. The sages adore the source of all lights as soon as perceived."

And also

Pra tad vocedamṛtasya vidvān
gandharvo dhām parmaṁ guhāyat
Trīṇi padāni nihitā guhasya
Yastani veda Sa pituḥpitāsat.

A.V. 2.1.2

V.S. 32.9

And

"The wise singer sings the praise
of the Immortal Holder of all, of Him
Who is supreme and hidden from all.
Whoever knows the three hidden quarters
of his, becomes father of fathers."

[Faint, illegible markings]

For this Supreme Knowledge is not different from the Highest Law, observing which Angirasa attained the 'Turiya pada' - the Father state of all^{*16} and Gods attained the highest heaven. Thus in this state of consciousness, Speech or Knowledge and Existence are One; and this is indeed so, for existence is only an inference from Consciousness. 'I think, therefore, I am'¹⁷ is our experience of existence. In the same way, functions of creation, preservation and destruction which all the three proofs of Eternal Existence may be located only in the Supreme Consciousness^{or}

*16 Rtam Śamsaṇṭa rju didhyānā divas putrāso
~~xxx~~ asurasya dhīrāḥ
 Vipram padam Angirāso dadhānā yajnāsyā
 dhāma prathamam mananta.

"Thinking aright, praising eternal Order, the sons of Dyaus, the Asura, those heroes. Angirasas holding the rank of sages, first honoured sacrifices' holy statute."

R.V. X.67.2.

And
 Yajñena Yajñamjanta devāstāni
 dharmāni prathmanyāsan
 Te ha nākam mahimānah

Sacanta Yatra purve sādhyah santi devāḥ.
 "Gods sacrificing sacrificed the victim. These were the earliest holy ordinances. The mighty ones attained the height of heaven. There where the Sādhyas, Gods of old are dwelling."

R.V.X.90.16 V.S.21.16.

*17 'Cogite ergo Sum' - 'I doubt therefore I am.'
 (Descartes).

or the Supreme Mind^{*18}, which is the seat and instrument of the Supreme Consciousness like the individual mind which is the seat and instrument of the individual Consciousness. This consciousness^{ness} working through mind expresses itself as knowledge, and when this knowledge rises above the planes of the knower, the knowing and the known, and is only the knowledge absolute, it is once more the principles of pure consciousness.

It is for this reason that the Supreme Being in creative phase and as endowed with Mind, is represented as the Spirit of Knowledge from whose mouth and body and hair fall the hymns of the different Vedas.^{*19}

*18 Mighty in mind power is Viśvakaraman
 Maker, Disposer and most lofty presence, Their
 offerings joy in rich juice, where they Value
 One, only One, beyond the seven Rsis.
 R.V. X. 90 82.2.
 (Also quoted in original with Dr: Svarups
 translation in the Introduction).

*19 V.S. 34.4. and also --
 Yasmādr̥śo apātaksan Yajuryasmād apākasan
 Sāmāni Yasya lomānyatharvāṅgirasō Mukham
 Skambham taṁ brūhi Katmah Svidevasah.

"From whom fell the Rg. Veda, and from whom
 appeared the Yajurveda, whose hair on the
 body are hymns of the Sāma Veda, whose mouth
 is the Atharva Veda of Angirasa, of that spirit
 Skambhah, tell me what is that."

A.V. X.7.20.

of the Supreme Mind, which is the seat and
instrument of the Supreme Consciousness like the
individual mind which is the seat and instrument
of the individual Consciousness. The consciousness
working through mind expresses itself as
knowledge, and this knowledge rises above the
planes of the knower, the knowing and the known,
and is only the knowledge absolute; it is more
more the principle of pure consciousness.
It is for this reason that the Supreme
Being in creative phase and as embodied with
Mind, is represented as the Spirit of Knowledge
from whose mouth and body and hair fall the hymns
of the different Vedic.

His right in mind never is disengagement
Nectar, Nisargur and most lofty presence, their
offering joy in rich juice, where they reign
one, only one, beyond the nameless
(Also quoted in original with the
translation in the Introduction).

and also...

His right in mind never is disengagement
Nectar, Nisargur and most lofty presence, their
offering joy in rich juice, where they reign
one, only one, beyond the nameless
(Also quoted in original with the
translation in the Introduction).

This unity of the Supreme Being and Supreme consciousness is the basis of the pursuit of Turiya as a Cult. Through all ages and under influence of various philosophical schools, Indian mystics have been vigorously devoted to cultivation of this state which raised them above the sloughs of ignorance and bonds of mortality. This alone is the inherent greatness of Indian culture, that even the pleasures and comforts of life were abundant and so passionately cherished, the average mind usually indolent and lethargic due to the country's climate, the most rigorous courses of discipline like the Yoga and Hatha-yoga were practised here even by the princes, and greatest autocrats were willing to renounce their kingdoms and retire to forests on the slightest indication of approaching weakness on old age.

It will not be going too far to say that whatever was known to be ^{the} nucleus of life and power was adored as knowledge, Speech or Consciousness. Thus vital breath²⁰ was itself regarded as the Lord of speech²¹ as it rose and fell with the sound known by the mystics as Prana^v or Hamsa. The Sun as the source of all life was too worshipped as the fountain

64

20. Prāṇo Vācaspati 'Vital breath is the lord of speech' Sat.Br. 6.3.1.19

21. Prajāpatirvai Vācaspati "Prajapati is indeed the Lord of Speech." Sat Br. 7.1.1.19

22. Vāg itī Sarvaidevāḥ 'Speech is what all the Gods are.' Taitt Br. 1.9.2

of all speech and the spring of consciousness. In fact all godhood was ascribed to speech alone, and even the task of creation as symbolized in the sacrifice was also known as speech. The Upanishada declare the Supreme Being to be knowledge Infinite²⁴.

In Brahm Sutra, the Supreme Being is adored as the cause of origin, existence and dissolution of the world, for its being the source of all knowledge which has come down to man in the form of Vedas²⁵. In defining God, Pātanjali adores His Supreme Knowledge by virtue of which He is the Primeval Teacher of even the first teachers of the world²⁶. In Gita²⁷ too, the Supreme existence is declared to be Supreme Knowledge and so is admitted

23. Vag vai Yajña 'S pēech is indeed the sacrifice." Taitt Br. 5.24

24. Satyam Jñānmanantam Brahm.

"Supreme Being is Truth and Infinite Knowledge." Taitt. Up. 2 .1

25. Śāstra- Yoni tvāt 'For being the origin of knowledge.' Brahm Sutra 1.1.3

26. 'In this [Īśvara] the germ of omniscience is at its utmost perfection' and 'Teacher of the primal sages also as (with him) that there is no limitation by time.'

Yoga Pat.1.25.26

27. Gita 10.22

of all speech and the acting of consciousness.
In fact all Godhead was embodied in speech
alone, and even the last of creation in speech.
And in the sacrifice was also hidden in speech.
The Upanishads declare the Supreme Being to be
Knowledge Infinite.
In a wider sense, the Supreme Being
is adored as the cause of origin, sustenance
and dissolution of the world, for in being
the source of all knowledge which has come
down to man in the form of Vedas, in defining
God, Upanishads declare the Supreme Knowledge
by statement of which He is the Universal
Teacher of even the most teachers of the world.
In other words, the Supreme existence is declared
to be Supreme Knowledge and not an object.

23. The Vedas are indeed the
"Knowledge".
24. The Upanishads are indeed the
"Knowledge".
25. The Vedas are indeed the
"Knowledge".
26. The Upanishads are indeed the
"Knowledge".
27. The Vedas are indeed the
"Knowledge".
28. The Upanishads are indeed the
"Knowledge".
29. The Vedas are indeed the
"Knowledge".
30. The Upanishads are indeed the
"Knowledge".

by the various puranas.²⁸

It is to this idea of unity that we attribute the most popular conception of the Supreme Being, namely the Sat-cit-anand, or the Existence, Consciousness and Bliss, in the later religious thought of India. The word 'S at' names the Supreme Being as the Reality which has for its definition the word 'Cit' and which has Bliss as its inherent nature for this Consciousness when grounded in its purity is free from reflections of any idea, whatsoever, of the nature of pleasure or pain.

This Unity of Existence, Consciousness and Bliss is discussed at length in Sūrya Gīta,²⁹ ^a or later vedantic work, in which the spirit in the Sun, describes his supreme Nature to the Seven Seers.

28. We meditate on the Divine Power, as the Principle of Consciousness in all beings and as the primeval knowledge. May that spirit direct ~~our~~ ^{our} intellect.

Devi Bhāgavat 1.1.1

and

"The Supreme Power, when pleased, grants liberation, for she is the Ancient, the Supreme Knowledge and the way of liberation".

Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa,

Durgā Saptasatī 1.58.

29. According to Bal-Ganga Dhar Tilak this Sūrya Gīta is taken from a Vedantic work 'Guru-Jaṇan Vasiṣṭha-Īttva-sārāyana, in which it forms the first five chapters of the third quarter of Karma Kāṇḍa.

CC-0 Panjab University Chandigarh. An eGangotri-Vaidika Bharata Initiative

As such Turiya is pursued as Turiya proper, the Fourth plane of consciousness and the life Absolute. The other three planes are marked with duality and touched with ignorance for these are wholly or partially manifested, and ~~min~~ manifestation is always limited by imperfection. Even when Turiya is all these four feet at one, as Pure knowledge it has been the goal of all wise seers, for it alone is the ~~Hidden~~ Supreme Bliss³⁰.

In the Vedas the Seers prayed for the threefold life-activity which they thought to be attainable by man. This threefold life was speech, Mind and Life.³¹ These three were associated with a quarter only of the Supreme Purusa, including at once, Life as it is manifested, the Subtle state of things as they shape in the Creators' Mind and the knowledge as the knowing agent without any relation to the objects known. Turiya is the Knowledge beyond these three and thus the State of Absolute Oneness.

*30 Ahamevāsmi Cidabhāvaḥ Sadbhavopi bhavāmyaham
 Ānand bhāvarupenāpi ahamevāpi sattamah
 Ānand vyāpakatven dvyorevāsti cit Satoh
 Sapastam pramānam etasmin prajāstattva
 bubhutsavah.

"I am Consciousness, and I am Existence; Bliss and O purest Ones, Bliss, O wise Seekers of Truth is due to the identity of consciousness and Existence. This is self evident."

Sūrya Gītā II.24.25.

*31 "May I obtain Rk. which is speech, Yajus which is mind, and Sāma which is Life."

V.S. 36.1.

The same threefold manifestations of the Supreme Reality are referred to as the objects of meditation. These three are within the scope of human intellect which can reflect on objects as known and faculties as instruments of knowing, and on the knower as such. The fourth is to be realized as the Transcendental Being from Whom all these three proceed, and Who is only of the nature of Light or Consciousness.^{*32} This is also the Purusa-bhāva or the soul-nature^{*33} for it pervades the entire Life. Knowledge of the other three conditions of life being pervaded by ignorance is Avidyā or the knowledge only of the Vedas whose field is limited upto these three. Realization of the soul-state alone is pure knowledge known as Vidyā by the seers. This is the vision of the Transcendental.

*32 "Consciousness, as such, is invisible, and whatsoever is seen is matter (illumined by the consciousness of the seer). Consciousness shines by itself and nothing else can illumine it".

*33 Cida bhāvah Pauruso bhāva sadbhāvah prakṛtaḥ
sa ca

Tayoh sarvatra sattvena ~~vyāpakatvam~~ vyāpakatvam hi
citsatoḥ.

"Consciousness is my soul-nature, and existence is the material one."

Sūrya Gīta II.5.3.

Yet Turiya as Vidyā, the transcendental consciousness is not absolutely unrelated to the consciousness of the Immanent which is marked by Ignorance. It is rather the nature of Vidya to appear as Avidya in illumining the phenomena of time, place and action. As heat is the inherent nature of Fire, or as splendour is inseparable from the Moon, so Avidyā is of the nature of Immediate reflection of Vidya on the characters and personalities of individuals. It is the Supreme Consciousness that works as the Divine forces of Volition, Emotion and Cognition represented by the Trinity of Śiva, Viṣṇu and Brahmā, and pervades all beings from Prajāpati down to insects, giving rise to the whole world of psychic experiences of beast, man and god. It is for this reason that Pure Knowledge or Speech is named as the cow from which the threefold worldly knowledge is milched.^{*34} To rise again to the Universal knowledge, from this worldly knowledge, one has to find the essence of the threefold Vedic knowledge and through knowing the essence rise to the Fatherly state of all.

*34 "It is out of this Brahm, the Ancient knowledge that Agni, Vāyu and Ravi for the successful fulfilment of the world plan (Yajña) drew out the milk of the threefold knowledge of the Vedas."

Manu 1.23.

also cf. A.V. 2. 1-2 quoted above.

Thus there is an inherent unity of the Transcendental and the Immanent. It is for this reason that pursuit of both in their right places brings the ultimate good, and establishes one in the plane of Immortality from whence there is no coming back.³⁵ These are the two wings Agni and Soma of the Universal sacrifice, as mentioned in the Vedas, for Avidyā is the Fire, as it worships the Fire adjoined by the Vedas and Vidya is the Soma, as it realizes the state of Immortality. With these two as wings, the Seers have soared to the state of Turiya in the highest heaven.³⁶

These two are the two streams of life of the soul, the internal and the external which run parallel into the Ocean of fullness, where nothing is left wanting.

35. "The one, who has realized Supreme Knowledge, swims across mortality with the help of Avidya and establishes himself in the region of Immortality with the help of Vidya."

Isa. Up. 1.7 , V.S. 40.14.

36. A.V. 8.9.14. quoted above foot-note 13.

CHAPTER II.

TURIYA AS REFLECTED IN THE VEDIC CONCEPTION OF GODS.

With the realization of the Supremeness of the One as the cause of many, the Vedic seer had established the identity of his own self with the Supreme Being. For him both of these were manifestations of the same Unknown, Unborn Cosmic Energy.^{*1} While the individual self is guiding and upholding the senses, the mind and intellect in the microcosm, the Great Being is holding all great forces together in the macrocosm. In the Vedas,

*1 Virāt. cf R.V. X 90;
and also

Virāt^d va idamagra asīt tasya jātayāh survam-
avibhedyamevedaṁ bhaviṣyatīti

Sodākramat sā gārhpatye nyākramat.

Sodākramat sāvānīye nyākramat.

Sodākramat sa daksināgnau nyākramat. A.V. 8.10.1, 2, 4, 6.

"In the beginning there was only the Cosmic Energy. Everything feared Virat when manifested that She would become all that is the universe. This Virat rose above. She descended as life in the form of Household fire.
"She rose above. She descended as the heavenly life in the form of Fire that is invoked.
"She rose above. She descended as life in the form of southern Fire."

therefore, we find these two mentioned as birds of the same feather.*2 Like calves weaned by the same mother Cow,*3 these two feed, as it were, on the same Eternal Bliss, which is the spring of all life activities. The One within the human heart is associated with the pleasures and pains of life, while the other as the Transcendental Being is immured in His own Greatness. With realization of the

*2 Dvā suparnā sayujā sakhāyā samānam vrkṣam
parisavajāte

Tayoranyaḥ pippalam svādavattyanasnannyo
abhicākasitī.

Yatrā suparnā amrtasya bhāgamanimesam
vidathābhisvaranti.

Ito viśvasya bhuvanasya gopāḥ sa mā dhīrāḥ
pākamatrā vivesa. R.V.I.164.20,21.

"Two Birds with fair wings, knit with bonds of friendship in the same sheltering tree, have found a refuge. One of the twain eats the sweet fig-trees fruitings, the other eating not regardeth only. Where those fine Birds hymn ceaselessly there portion of life eternal and the sacred synods. There is the Universes' mighty keeper, who, wise hath entered into me the simple."

*3 Kutastau jātau katamaḥ so ardhaḥ kasmāṁllokāt
katamasyā prthivyāḥ

Vatsau virajāḥ salīādudaitām tau tvā prechāmi
katarena dugdhā.

"From whence were born these two? What is that highest Existence? From what sphere and from what earth? These two children were born out of the Cosmic Energy spread as waters. What calf is weaned from that Cow?"

A.V. VIII.9.1.

identity of the One with the other, the individual merges into the Universal, where the Created beings, the Creator and phenomena of creation are at once lost in the Supreme Light.

This Supreme Light dispels all shades of dualities. This is the establishment of the one, associated with distinctions, into the Speechless plane, where the three extent grades of Speech uniting with the fourth are lost in the Nameless. This is Turiya for it is above the three-fold phenomena in which Eternity ever seems to express Herself. Here One is seen as One by the One.^{*4}

*4 Yo akrandyat salilam mahitvā

yonim kṛtvā tribhujam śayanah
Vatsah kamadugho Virājah sa guhā
cakre tanvā parācai.

Yā^{trī} trīṇi vrhanti yesam caturtham
viyunakti vācam

Brahmainad vidyāt tapsā vipascid
yasminnekam yujyate yasminnekam

"Who stirred the pervading w-aters, and extending Himself lay as the Origin of the three-fold world: He weans all His wishes from the Supreme Cow, He created this manifold world in His Secret resort.

"By penance, the wise one, who unites the one with the One and is absorbed in the One, by joining to the three extent grades of Speech, the fourth one, he should know the Supreme Being."

A.V. 8.9.2,3.
cf. A.V. 8.9.14 quoted in Ch:I
foot-note 13.

identity of the one with the other, the
individual merges into the universal, where
the created being, the Creator and phenomenon
of creation are at once lost in the Supreme

This Supreme Light dispels all shadows of
ignorance. This is the establishment of the
one, associated with disjunction, into the
Supreme Light, where the three existent grades
of species uniting with the fourth are lost in
the Absolute. This is Karma for it is above
the three-fold phenomena in which humanity even
loses its existence itself. Here one is seen
beyond the one.

In this Supreme Light, the individual
loses its individuality and merges into the
Universal. The individual is lost in the
Supreme Light, where the three existent grades
of species uniting with the fourth are lost in
the Absolute. This is Karma for it is above
the three-fold phenomena in which humanity even
loses its existence itself. Here one is seen
beyond the one.

This ~~ix~~ realization was expressed through symbols of Truth and Knowledge. Turiya was named as the state of the Seer, for it is of the nature Light and Knowledge. It was known as the Bull, for it is the first mover that stirs Eternity into growth and decay. It was known as the Highest resort^{*5} of all, for it transcends all states which are only moving towards this as their consummation.

The Vedic seer had worshipped indeed the Concrete and Immediate in his sacrificial cults, but he never forgot the once revealed Absolute and transcendental which he had realized as the soul behind the phenomenal.

*5 Eko gaureka^m rsirekam dhāmaikdhasīsaḥ
 Yaksam prthivyāmekavrdakartu^e nāti ricyate.

"One Bull, the One Seer, the One Resort, and upholder of all cosmic forces. The Adorable, the Changeless Season, the one that alone surrounds this earth, is the Ordainer. Nothing can surpass Him".

A.V.8.9.26.

the knowledge of truth and knowledge, for it is
the basis of the state of the soul, for it is
the basis of the soul, for it is the first step
in the journey into growth and death.
The soul is the highest reality of all,
and it is the only reality which is only
the basis of their consciousness.

The soul is the highest reality of all,
and it is the only reality which is only
the basis of their consciousness. The soul is
the basis of the state of the soul, for it is
the basis of the soul, for it is the first step
in the journey into growth and death.

The soul is the highest reality of all,
and it is the only reality which is only
the basis of their consciousness. The soul is
the basis of the state of the soul, for it is
the basis of the soul, for it is the first step
in the journey into growth and death.

He had worshipped Gods as symbols of that
Eternal Light, and had called on them to grant
him strength to rise to the original state of
purity where he may come to the secret of his
being in the Union of the two currents of the
creative impulse rent apart as Soma and Agni
or as Heaven and Earth.^{*6} This state of purity
was synonymous with the state of the Origin
of Eternal Law, the realm of King Varuna where
bonds of sin lie broken.^{*7}

*6 Kasya nūnam katamsyāmṛtānam manāmahe cāru
devasya nāma

Ko no mahyā Aditaye punardāt pitram ca
dr̥ṣeyam mātṛam ca

Agnervayam prathamasyāmṛtānam manāmahe cāru
devasya nāma

Sa no mahyā Aditaye punardāt pitram ca
dr̥ṣeyam mātṛam ca

"Who now is be what God among the Immortals
of whose auspicious name we may bethink us?
Who shall to mighty Aditi restore us, that I
may see my Father and my Mother?

"Agni the God the first among the Immortals,--
of his auspicious name let us bethink us.
He shall to mighty Aditi restore us, that I
may see my Father and my Mother.

R.V. 1.24. 1,2.

*7 Abudhne Rājā Varuno vanasyordhvam stūpam
dadate putadakṣa

Nicinah sthurupari budhna esamasme antarnehetah
ketanah syuh

Uduttamam Varuṇa pāsam asmad avādhamaṁ vi-
madhyamaṁ śrathāya
Athā vayamāditya vrate tavanāgaso
Aditaye syām svaha

"Varuna, King, of hallowed might, sustaineth erect
the Tree's stem in the baseless region.
Its rays, whose root is high above, stream down-
ward. Deep may they sink within us, and be hidden
"Loosen the bonds, O Varuna, that hold me, loosen
the bonds above, between, and under.
So in thy holy law may we made sinless belong
to Aditi, O thou Aditya.

R.V. 1.24. 7,15.

CC-0 Panjab University Chandigarh. An eGangotri-Vaidika Bharata Initiative

The Vedic poet never lacked images of beauty and light to express his soul experiences. The Supreme Soul and the Individual Soul were ever uniting in his visions of the union of the Sun and the Moon on the closing night of the Lunar month - the night of perfect darkness. He had not failed to read in that union mergence of the ever changing ~~the~~ Lord of the seasons, into the Unchangable, the Lord of the year. This Night was also the close of all offerings; for the desires had been fulfilled and the quest of the seer was only the state of Fearlessness and Self-establishment. This State was the final Abode of Gods and the higher Gods, and it was the portion of Immortality that was sought here as the fruit of the Sacrifice. This was the State where the Soul had replaced the sacrificial Fire in the rituals of the Vedic Seer, and the oblations had been replaced by desires *to be burnt*. Here the doers of noble deeds attained to the Night of all duality overflowing with the essence of Supreme Knowledge. The seer could only wonder at and admire the myriads of life activities proceeding from this State of a sort of Non-existence of his own ^{entity} which had grown out of mind symbolized in the ^{*8} Moon.

*8 cf. "Moon was born out of the Mind."

R.V. X, 90.13.

The Ved's foot never lacked images of
light and light as a great his soul experiences
the darkness and the individual soul with
every existing in the vision of the union of the
sun and the moon on the closing night of the
winter month - the night of perfect darkness.
It had not failed to read in that union responses
of the over-coming - the lord of the season;
into the darkness, the lord of the year.
This light was also the close of all things;
for the darkness had been fulfilled and the
pulse of the earth was daily the pulse of
existence and self-establishment. This
light was the final light of gods and the
highest light and it was the portion of
humanity that was caught here in the
time of the sacrifice. This was the final
where the soul had reached the sacrificial
fire in the flames of the Ved's heart and
the sacrifice had been reached by desire and
more the doors of noble deeds opened to the
light of all quality existing with the
presence of human knowledge. The door of
this world of man was the light of
the sacrifice and the light of the sacrifice
was the light of the sacrifice and the light of
the sacrifice was the light of the sacrifice.

of the sacrifice and the light of the sacrifice

uriya
as
Amāvasyā

He, therefore, realized the hidden and
transcendental as the Source of all manifestations,
and the Dark as the Spring of all lights. *9

*9 Yat te devā akr̥n̥van bhāgadheyamamāyāsye
samvasanto mahitvā
Tena no yajñam p̥p̥r̥hi visvāvāre rayi no
dhehi subhage suvīram.
Ahmevāsmya māvāsyāmā vāsanti sukr̥tō
mayīme
Mayi devā ubhaye sādhyāścendra jyestāhah
samagacchantā sarve.
Āgan rātri saṅgamān vasunāmurjam pustam
vasvā vesayanti
Amāvasyāyai haviṣā vidhemorjam duhānā
paysā nā āgan.
Amañasye na tvadetanyānyo visvā rupāni
paribhūrjajāna
Yatkāmaste juhūmastanno astu vayam
sayam patayo rayinām.

A.V. 7.79. 1-4.

"What share, due to your greatness, the Gods have
given to thee. O thou, the Supreme Abode of all
(the Supreme soul state). With that fill this
Sacrifice (Soul), the Blessed one, the Choice
of all, Grant us thou the wealth in the form
of Noble Hero (The Liberated State of Fearless-
ness).

"I am the state of Union, (the dark night), By
Me, and for Me alone, the doers of noble deeds
are established together in Me. In Me come in
harmony all Gods and the higher Gods with Indra
as their Chief.

"The Night, wherein all the Wealthy Ones are
established together, comes here. She bestows
riches, growth, and energy. By offering oblation,
may we obtain her Who grants the Nectar (Supreme
Knowledge) and energy (Supreme Bliss).

"Thou pervadest everywhere. None other than thee
can create mightily all these various forms. Desi-
ring what (Supreme State) we sacrifice everything
unto thee. May that be attained. May we be Lords
of wealths."

cf. to Prajāpati in
R.V. X 121.10.

—
Turiya
as
Purnamāsi

With this understanding, values of life changed for him. What had been imagined as real here on this earth was soon recognized as ephemeral. What was considered as the Distant was now the seer's primeval home. He rose above the mists that covered the Transcendental from his sight. He saw the full effulgence of his native state as beyond darkness. What was regarded as the Dark-night - Amāvasyā - before was now realized as the state where the Sun gave full light to the Moon without a speck of shadow cast by the intervening earth, the state in fact of Purnamāsi as seen for once in a month by the dwellers on this earth.

The Vedic seer, therefore, expressed Turiya in another symbol. The state was adored as the plane of full light where mind was fixed on the Spring of life and knowledge, as moon is set in view of the Sun on the full moon night. Here the heavenly drink, Soma, flow-ed in an unbroken stream. The state was beginning of all creations and the end of dissolutions. It was the perennial state that ran through all ages and still remained untainted by darkness. From this started creation when impulses of the mind were as pure and strong as forces of Nature, or as Gods resorting in the highest heaven. The seer brought this realization back to his

sacrificial cult and honoured Purnamāsi as
Prajāpati, the state of first Sacrifice
which alone can create so mightily all these
forms.

*10 Pūrṇa pascāduta pūrṇa purstādunmadhyat
paurṇamāsi jigāya
Tasyam devaih samvasanto mahitva nākāya
prsthe samisa madema.
Vrsabham vajinam vayam paurṇamāsam yajāmahe
Sa no dadātvaksitam rayimanupadasviti
Prajāpate na tvadetanyanyo visvā rūpāni
paribhūrjajāna
Yatkāmaste juhūmastāno astu vayam
syam patayo rayinam.
Paurṇamāsi prathamā yajñīyasīdahnam
ratrinamatisarvaresu
Ye tvam yajñairyajñīye arghayantyaṃ te
nakam sukṛtaḥ pravistaḥ. A.V. 7.80. 1-4.

"That state of Bright Night is full after
(dissolution) and before (creation) and is
ever full in the middle (of creation). That
rises to the highest plane as full brightness.
The Gods being fully established in that,
through Her greatness, enjoy full bliss above
in the highest heaven.

"We adore that Full Brightness as the Bull and
the Mighty, Who may grant us Wealth, the
infallible and unhurt state.

"O, Prajāpati, none other than thee could create
so mightily these all forms. May we obtain
that for which we offer sacrifices. May we be
Lord of all Wealths.

This Full Bright State is the First Sacrificer.
It lives through all days and nights, and even
in the dissolutions. Those noble ones, who
offer sacrifices to the Origin of Sacrifice,
have their abode in the other side of the
highest heaven."

CC-0 Panjab University Chandigarh. An eGangotri-Vaidika Bharata Initiative

Turiya dissolved all the limitations of flesh and blood, and the seer, by Knowledge and Observance of Holy Laws rose to the State of Indra, the Bright God, who had slain Ignorance as Vrtra covering the Spring of Life. Having known this Supreme Truth, the Vedic seer saw it everywhere. Like the first of calf of a milch cow, he tasted the Virgin bliss first of all, and then left it for others to sweeten the dearly cherished fourfold existences of gods, seers, men, and demons.^{*11}

This pure drink set the seer on to the paths that Gods follow.^{*12} Ecstasy arising from this drink polarised the entire intricate processes of his mundane consciousness into an all powerful assertive will identifying itself with the singleness of Absolute Truth. This was his complete isolation from worldly distractions and attractions. This was the beginning of his Universal personality, the instrument of reflection of Soul-Consciousness.

*11 Kevalīndraya duduhe hi gr̥stirvasam
piyasam prathamam duhanā

Athā tarpayaccaturcaturdhā devān manusyaṁ
asuraṇuta rain.

"This young cow milched for the first time gives its sweet milk for its first born Indra. Afterwards it quenches in four ways thirst of all gods, seers, men and demons."
A.V. 8.9.24.

*12 Pra me panthā devayānā adṛśanna mardhanto
vasubhirikṛtāsah

Abhūdu keturusasah purastat pratiçyāgādadhī
harmyebhyah.

"I see the paths which Gods are wont to travel, innocuous paths made ready by the Vasus. Eastward the flag of Dawn hath been uplifted, she hath come hither o'er the tops of houses."

R .V.7.76.2.

Pursuit of Absolute Truth through this cult of assertive will, the poetic Ego, is the ground of the Vedic Muse, for as soon as the seer came back from the plane of cosmic visions to the plane of poetic harmony, he spontaneously warbled out, in the idiom and diction of his day, the dynamic music of guardian forces, which for him embodied laws of eternal justice. His poetry was, therefore, born in the consorts of Gods^{*13} and was incarnation of the truth that was hidden from ordinary men.

This union of his poetry with truth raised him to the status of a seer,^{*14} in which he shared knowledge and power of Gods in creating and preserving whatever is best here on earth or elsewhere. His realization of the Supreme Truth was expressed through his vision of the Holy Laws which deities of various phenomena of nature reflected through their cosmic activity. Established in that Supreme

*13 Ta iddevānām sadhamāda āsannrtāvānah

kavyah pūrvyāsah

Gudham jyotiḥ pitaro anva vindant

satyamantrah ajanayannuśāsam

"They were the God's companions at the banquet, the ancient sages true to Law Eternal. The fathers found the light that lay in darkness, and with effectual words begot the Morning."

R.V. 7.76.4.

*14 Rtāvāna rtajātā rtāvrdho ghorāso

anrta dviṣah

Teṣām vah sumne succhardīṣame narah

syāma ye ca sūryah.

"True to Law, born in Law, the strengtheners of Law, terrible haters of the false, In their felicity which gives the best defence may we men and our princes dwell."

R.V. 7.66.13.

...of absolute truth through this will
of sensitive will, the poetic eye, in the
...of the poetic eye, for as soon as the
...own back from the plane of cosmic vision
...the plane of poetic harmony, by ex-
...washed out, in the ideal and absolute
...day, the dynamic nature of spiritual
...which for him embodied laws of eternal
...his poetry was, therefore, born in the
...of gods and was incarnation of the
...that was hidden from ordinary man.

This union of his poetry with truth
...to the status of a deity, in which
...and power of gods in
...and preserving whatever he best knew
...elsewhere. His realization of the
...truth was experienced through his vision
...laws which defined of various
...of nature reflected through their
...activity. Established in that serene

...to the absolute truth through this will
...of the poetic eye, for as soon as the
...own back from the plane of cosmic vision
...the plane of poetic harmony, by ex-
...washed out, in the ideal and absolute
...day, the dynamic nature of spiritual
...which for him embodied laws of eternal
...his poetry was, therefore, born in the
...of gods and was incarnation of the
...that was hidden from ordinary man.

State the seer rose to the Infallible ^{Condition} ~~State~~ of peace and tranquillity where all struggles come to rest.

The poet became an oracle. His will identified itself with the Supreme Will, the cause of all existence. His whole being swung rhythmically into the state of the Self, where his melodies turned into beatings of a cosmic heart.

This was the seer's instinctive approach to Turiya statē without any entanglements in the thorns and briars of a set school of philosophy. Rising above his mundane reactions, the poet merged his Ego in the existence of the Pure Self, and absorbed the whole set of associations -that distract the mind in a particular mood- into one sweeping association with Infinity. He had, in fact, been left with no personality but that of a seer, and with no ego but the poetic. This poetic ego became only a reflection of the Self and described the relationless existence in terms of relations, for ego as 'I' of the subject, alone is the cause of all relations of the world with the Soul, of that with this, of object with the subject.^{*15} Ego is the condition of metamorphosis of the free self into the individual life of the threefold bondage.

*15 Sankarācārya on Adhyāsa in Introduction to Sarīrik Bhāṣya on Uttar Mimāṃsā.

of objects, the adhibhautic plane, the seer swings across unities, the adhidaivic plane, plants his Ego in the Universal design encompassing all phenomena, and is established in the Adhyatmic plane, where all cosmic spirits are realized as parts of a homogeneous whole, a Cosmic Sacrifice, as it were, where knowledge pervades as Fire, and Bliss flows as Soma the drink of Immortality. This was the Vedic Transcendence, the Seer's Turiya, where he was one with the highest reality. Even the most perfect composition of pure speech, the Vedic hymn, is at best only a symbolic record of that supreme state. By the warlike race, the seer is seen conversant with spirits of waters, winds, lightnings and clouds, for even by the seer himself, translation of the Supreme State is in a plane, only parallel to that from where he started on his quest for the Absolute behind the concrete, and for the Spirit behind the moving hurricanes and sweeping floods. Turiya was clothed in images of poetic wonder at the power and range of the cosmic forces like fire, Sun, wind or lightning. Thus the Vedic hymn is resonant with the tremendous dynamic life which laid a great stress on Karma or Sacrifice. This was the ground of visions of glorious Gods like Indra, the thunder-bearer, driver of the winds, and slayer of Vrtra, the giant cloud, mist, or snow that checked the growth of life or flow of waters on this planet. From the cosmic principle of Life, ^{from his} and Triumph over

negation, Indra is brought to the national plane, as the formidable enemy of those who stand in the way of the spread of Aryan civilization. He is the ideal of all ages. Turiya, thus is the Principle of Good, and the Spirit of heroism that is root of all existence in this world where Life has to be plucked from the hands of Eternal Death. In the poetic plane, it is the sunshine of a God's protection under which hosts of life activities of the race find the maximum of impetus and accelerate into potentialities of superhuman momentums.

No wonder, then, that Turiya seers, inspire the protectors of the Aryan race with deeds of Gods, who are drunk with Soma, the drink of Knowledge, Truth and Immortality.

"20 Na yam dudhrā varamte na sthira sure
made susipramandhsah

Ya adrtya sasmanaya sunvate data jaritra
ukthyan.

"Whom with fair helm, in rapture of the juice, the firm resistless slayers hinder not, Giver of glorious wealth to him who sings his praise, Honouring him who tolls and pours,

Kadūva syakrtam Indrasya^{vi}sti punyam,

Keno nu karm śrīmatena x na s^uruve

janusa^h pari vrtrahā.

"What manly deeds of vigour now remains that Indra hath not done? Who hath not heard his glories, titles and his fame, the Vrtra-slayer from his birth".

R.V. 66 M Max Muller's edition (55 in Griffith's Translation) 2.9.

... to bring to the National
... the formidable enemy of these
... in the way of the spread of
... the ideal of all
... the principles of good, and the
... that is root of all existence
... world, there are to be
... the kind of mental work, in the
... it is the condition of a God's
... which leads to the activities
... the system of thought and
... of organization.

... the world, then, that
... the system of the
... the world with
... and

... the world, then, that
... the system of the
... the world with
... and

... the world, then, that
... the system of the
... the world with
... and

... the world, then, that
... the system of the
... the world with
... and

Turiya touched every aspect of Aryan life with Knowledge and Freedom. The Aryan banquets, were, therefore, only arenas of national sacrifice, where the whole race paid homage to the Warrior, who won glories in battles.^{*21} The seer had brought the transcendental near to every one of them through his poetic symbols, and the chief hero at any place of national sacrifice, was inspired with rapture of the hymn and identified himself with the Chief of Gods, the Hero of mighty exploits.^{*22} Through this voice of God from above, highest powers were instilled in the children of the race, who, even, in moments

*21 Indra piba pratikāṁs sutasya prātaḥ
sāvastava hi pūrvapitih
Harsasva śantave sūra satrūṇukthebhiste
vīrya pra bravāma.

"Drink of the juice, O Indra, at thy pleasure for thy first draught is early morn's libation. Rejoice that thou mayest slay our foes, O Hero, and we with lauds will tell thy mighty exploits." R.V. X. 112. 1.

*22 Ahaṁ Indro na para jigya iddhanam na
mrtyave vatasthe kadā cana
Somannima sunvato yacatā vasu na me
pūrvah sakhye riṣāthana.

"Indra am I, none ever wins my wealth from me, never at any time am I thrall to death. Pressing the Soma ask riches from me alone. Ye, Purus, in my friendship shall not suffer harm." R.V. X. 48.5.

of greatest triumphs recoiled from any violations of the eternal laws, embodied in the Seers' vision of the team of Gods, the heavenly host, amongst whom Varuna keeps a watch over the transgressors. ^{*23} The Vedic culture was, thus inherently based on law, which like the Cosmic Waters or the God of these w-aters, permeates, and controls all life-activity. ^{*24} This was nothing else than the Highest realization, which had infused discipline of a spiritual order, and had sounded the clarion call for the race to be up in arms and meet dangers half-way accepting life as a field of struggles at every moment. ^{*25} The children of the Vedic age

^{*23} Yatkin cedam Varunadevyai jayebhi droham manusyas caramsi

Acitti yattava dharma yuyopima ma

nastasmādenaso deva ririsah.

"O Varuna, whatever the offence may be which we as men commit against the heavenly host, when through our want of thought we violate thy laws, punish us not, O God, for that iniquity."

R.V. VII. 89.5.

^{*24} Ia āsvatkam asaye visvā jātānyesam

Pari dhāmani marmṛad varunasya puro

gaye visve deva ann vratam nabhantāmanyake

same.

"He wraps these regions as a robe; he contemplates the tribes of Gods and all the works of mortal men. Before the home of Varuna all the Gods follow his decree."

R.V. VIII. 41.7.

^{*25} Sam yaddhananta manyubhirjanasah sūra

yāvhisvodhisu vikṣu

Adha sma no Maruto rudriyasatrātaro bhūta

prtānasvaryaḥ.

"What time the men in fury rush together for running streams, for pastures and for houses. Then, O, Ye Maruts, Ye who, spring from Rudra, be our protector in the strife with foemen."

R.V. VII. 56.22.

had learnt the lesson of Excelsior, from
the fury of the storms, ^{*26} and were ever
prepared for war in order to maintain peace.

The world as seen by Rsis is a
battlefield of hosts of contending forces.
With the realization of the truth, which
in modern Darwinian phrase is known as
survival of the fittest, they ascended
to the Knowledge of the Self, in which
they found all struggles at rest in the
Being, which was manifested with the dawn
of nobler life and holier thoughts.

Vedic poetry, therefore, is clothing
of the seer's direct perception of truth in
the language and idiom of a " people of
vigorous and unsophisticated imagination
awakened at the very dawn of civilization
to a sense of the inexhaustible mystery
that is implicit in life. It was a simple
faith of theirs that attributed divinity
to every element and force of Nature, but
it was a brave and joyous one, in which the
sense of mystery only gave enchantment to
life, without weighing it down with bafflement -

*26 ⁿJanścidvo ^śMarutastvesyena

^hbhīmāstuvimanyavo 'yāsah/ ~~pra~~ ye

Pra ye mahobhirojasota santi viśvo vo

yāmanbhayate swardrk.

"Yea, your birth, Maruts, was with wild
commotion, ye who move swiftly, fierce in
wrath, terrific,
Ye all-surpassing in your might and vigour,
each looker on the light fears at your coming.
R.V. VII. 58.2.

the faith of a race unburdened with intellectual brooding on the conflicting diversity of the objective universe, though now and again illumined by intuitive experience as; 'truth is one' (though) the wise call it by various names'.^{*28}

Yet their poetry was a revelation only, for it arose out of a cosmic vision which is ever one for all. It is indeed 'unfolding of the human mind in the earliest, stages of thought',^{*29} but it is unfolding of that element in human mind which is at once divine and Universal, and which although shining forth in a lesser or higher degree in every one, could ~~for~~ flood out its full effulgence only in an age which had not divided the soul from matter, and was not always searching only within for the Conscious Principle of Existence. The Vedic people saw everywhere that One thing, breathless, breathed by its own nature,^{*30} and could brood over nothing but the State which must have gone before manifestation of this Eternal Spirit. For them everything was alive, as spirit and always rooted in Absolute Purity, just as everything is dead as matter rooted in chaos for the people of to-day.

*28 Tagore on Vedas, quoted by Pt. Jawahar Lal Nehru in 'Discovery of India' page 79 (Indian Edition)

*29 Discovery of India by Pt: Jawahar Lal Nehru page 78.

*30 Quoted by Pt: Nehru page 79.

The fact of a race unbroken with
uninterrupted existence in the world
is a fact of the objective universe, though
it is not admitted by subjective
experience. It is a fact in the
the whole world of various forms.

Let their power be a revelation
only, for it is one of a cosmic vision
which is ever and for all. It is indeed
the unfolding of the human mind in the
cosmic, stages of thought, but it is
the unfolding of that element in human mind
which is at once divine and universal, and
which although situated lower in a ladder of
higher degrees in every age, could be lifted
and led to a higher plane only in the
which had not divided the soul from matter,
and was not always separated by a
for the conscious principle of existence.
The whole people are everywhere that are
being, breathing, directed by the
nature, and could be made more conscious
and able with a more direct vision of the
action of this eternal spirit, for the
evolution of a living, breathing, and
to be in a higher plane, and to create
things in the world of matter in the
for the world of matter.

The fact of a race unbroken with
uninterrupted existence in the world
is a fact of the objective universe, though
it is not admitted by subjective
experience. It is a fact in the
the whole world of various forms.

This virile imagination combined with an intuitive knowledge of Occultism, had created all the Vedic Gods. The Seer-poet's approach to these Gods was more volitional than intellectual. He had mastered his mind against running in mundane pursuits like ordinary men, and dissipating his inborn energy. His knowledge, therefore, was saturated with super-human potentialities. His mind had grown stable in the vision of the Laws of working of a Cosmic force, the God of his hymn.

The hymns of the Vedās declare the Vedic seer's urge for this Supreme Enlightenment. While concerned with the lawful prosperity of the race, whom he sought to protect as the priest, the seer was rising through right conduct to the abode of Light associated with these guardian deities. The idiom selected goes to prove this. The metaphors and similies are drawn from the sphere of mental illumination. All the Gods are self-effulgent. The recognition of the universal behind the personification of a particular aspect of Divinity is a glimmer only of the Supreme Realization of the Vedic poet. Thus we find ideas of Omnipotence, Omniscience and Omnipresence

associated with every one of the Vedic
Gods. *31

*31 Agni^h paresu dhāmasu kāmō bhūtasya

bhavyasya samrādeko virājati.
"Agni, the One Supreme Ruler, shines even in
the highest realms, the will that is the cause
of all that has been or ever shall be."

A.V. 6.36.3.

S.V. 2/1059.

Y.V. 12/117.

Rtavana^m vaisvanaramrtasya jyotisāspatim

Ajasram gharmanimahe.
"Vaisvanara the righteous One, the Lord of
sacrifice and light,
The heat that wasteth not, we seek."

A.V. 6.36.1.

Y.V. 26.6.

and Iha Tvastāramagriyam visvarūpamupahvaye.

Asmākamastu kevalah.
"Tvastār, I call the earliest born, the
bearer of forms at will". R.V. I.13.10.

and Visve devāso asridha ehimāyaso adruhah
medham jusat vahnyah.

"The Visvedevas changing shape like serpents,
fearless void of guile."

(Sāyana translates as 'those who have
obtained knowledge universally').

R.V. I. 3.9.

and Ito va sātīmimahe divo va pāṛthivādadhī.

Indra maho vā rajasah.

"Indra, we seek to give us help from
here, from heaven, above the earth, or
from spacious firmament."

R.V. I.6.10.

...with every one of the ...

...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...

...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...

...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...

...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...

...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...

...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...

Modern scholarship cannot recreate before the mind's eye, the Vedic age as life-like as it may, in fact, have been. Our approach is through analysis and inference, and no epoch of civilization is so absolutely a product of rational and constructive schemes, as to be fully analysed by set theories or clues. The highest of civilizations can, at ~~best~~ best, be permeated with an abundance of principles of truth, justice, and law, as realized by the best men of the age. Growth of a plant under studied fertilizers can be determined only to a degree. Floods in streams of Life outspread banks and carry away barriers. Life in the remotest age of which the Vedas are imagined to be the sacred record, should have been after all not above the waves of joys and sorrows, and hopes and fears. But the Vedic hymns retain throughout, a brilliance and a purity that may only be found in the Existence in the Self as the Origin of all beauties and splendours. Experiences of the Vedic seer are ^{super-}psychic, as these should have been in the primeval divine age, which as universal expression of the Divine Being, survives all ages in various degrees and shades. The interpretations of the Vedic texts, therefore, vary with the change of values in different ages, and reading of Vedic symbols in the light of ideals of any age is only a partial understanding of the universal truth embodied in the Vedic texts. Reflection of events in the Vedas as part of history, either of a race, a clan or an individual is neither myth nor fiction, but merely concrete expressions of the

most abstract visions like materialization of psychic strata in dreams. Visions of cosmic sacrifice and the triumphs of Gods over Asuras *are* reflections of the Laws of Existence in the Supreme consciousness of the vedic seer.

Like a child weaving half realized anecdotes of people around him into a living drama, or like a poet disgusted with prosecutions of the Virtuous by those in power- recreating a lost myth of Prometheus, the friend of man, chained to rock; or reading in the moon a fate of consuming loneliness or creating in the idiom of the bygone ages ^a ~~of~~ _^ legend of 'La Belle Dame Sans Merci'; or when inspired by pure beauty of wild nature, dreaming of a Lucy; or when dreaming of strange worlds of quaint lights and shadows, pursuing the Three Mariners over waters of Eternity; the vedic seer expressed his experiences of the Transcendental vision of Truth through the medium of relics of myth, legend, history and tradition, that he found ready made amongst the folk of his age. Comparative study of equally old branches of Indo Aryan Languages can give us valuable guidance to the interpretation of these lost legends or words but pursuit of the transcendental that was entirely the share of the branch^h ~~es~~ of the race, that settled in India, can only, if at all, be appreciated through tradition that comes down, however broken, through the spiritual lores of Bhāratvarṣa.

Modern psychology, which is a bond slave to Freudian analysis of dreams and images of the 'morbid mind' can have no access to the Super-potent giant mind of the early Aryan Seer, whose fancies and images are saturated with illumination that he had in the Direct vision of Truth. Thus Agni, who initiates man to the Divine knowledge, is invoked as 'the chosen priest, God, and minister of Sacrifice' one who shall bring hitherward the Gods and guard of law eternal.^{*32}

Fire blazing on altars reminds the seer of the Supreme splendour that is Witness of everything that broods in the mind of men, or is done by them. It is one Presence that remains alive while generations pass on. Its upward rise makes the seer eager for his own elevation into realm of Light which is covered from view as flames which ascend heavenward are soon covered by smoke.^{*33} He strives for that Supreme vision which only now and then flashes on him while he has been isolating himself from doubts and ignorance that cloud the Universal Truth.

*32 Agniṁ purohitam yajñasya devaṁ
rtvijam hotāṁ ratna dhatamam.
R.V. 1.1.1.

*33 Prothadasvo na yavase viśyanda mahāh
samvaranādvṛgasthat
Adasya vāto anu vati sociradha sma te
vrajanam kṛṣṇamasti.

"Like a steed neighing eager for the pasture, when he hath stepped forth from the great enclosure: Then the wind following blows upon his splendour, and, straight, the path is black w hich thou hast travelled.
R.V. VII.3.2.

The seer invokes Agni in the sacrifice as messenger between him and the world of light. He has seen this Agni in purer form as Lightning cutting its way upward through clouds. ^{*34} As soon as Fire is kindled again on altars, the seer hopes that sins engendered in darkness will be burnt away with oblations. Agni is thus, for him, the guardian who shall give him protection everywhere and make him comfortable in all the three worlds. ^{*35} By worship of this Agni which is for him the omnipresent and omnipotent Energy, as speech or knowledge, the seer hopes to rise to a universal status like that of Vaisvanara, the Cosmic Soul. ^{*36}

*34 Niryatpūteva sv⁹dhitiḥ sucirgatsvayā

krpā tanvā rocamaṇah

A yo matro ruṣenyo ²ṇiṣṭa

deva yajyāya sukratu⁸ pāvakah.

"Then for th he cometh like an axe new sharpened, pure in his form, resplendent in his body. Spring, sought with eager longing from his parents, for the Gods' worship, sage and purifier." R.V. 7.3.9.

*35 Agne yatte divi varcaḥ prthivyām

yadoṣdhisvapsvā yajatra,

Yenāmtrikṣanurvātatantha tvesaḥ sa

bhānuranavo nṛcaksah.

Agne divo arnam^accha jigya^{as}cchā devām

ucise dhisnyā ye,

Yā rocane parastātsūryasya

yāścavastādūpatistanta apah.

"That light of thine in heaven and earth, O Agni, in plants, O Holy One, and in the waters, Wherewith thou hast spread wide the air's mid-region bright is that splendour, wavy, man-beholding.

"O Agni, to the sea of heaven thou goest: thou hast called hither Gods beheld in spirit. The waters, too, come hither, those up yonder in the Sun's realm of light, and those beneath it.

whose eye is the butter that kindles
all knowledge, and from whose mouth flows
nectar that is known as the portion of
*36
Immortality.

This volitional unity with the
Supreme Being was not at all an empty
boast, for it had grown out of a complete
resignation of the seer who had been as
much as emotional in his pursuit of the
path of knowledge as any mystic devotee
of later times. Day after day, he had
marked his shortcomings and had seen them
being dissolved away in the heat of his
penances. This knowledge universal had
dawned only when he had been declared

*36 Agnirāsmi janmaṇa jātavedā ghṛtam
me cakṣurāmṛtam ma āsān,
Arkastridhātū rajaso vimāno jasro
gharmo havirāsmi nama.

"Agni am I who know, by birth, all creatures.
Mine eye is butter, in my mouth is nectar.
I am light threefold, measurer of the region;
exhaustless head am I named burnt-oblation.

R.V. III.26.7.

as infallible and sinless in the courts of
Supreme Law-upholders by various Gods. ^{*37}

*37. Tvam cinnah śamya agne asyā rtasya

bodhyrta citsvādhih

Kada ta ukhtha sadhamādyāni kada bhavati
skhya grhe te

Kada ha tad Varunāya tvam agne kathā
dive garhase kannā āgah.

Kathā Mitrāya mi^{dh}use prthivya bravah kad
Arymne kad Bhagāya.

Kad dhisnyāmu vrdhasāno Agne, kad Vātāya
pratavase śubham ye.

Prijmne Nāstyāya kse bravah Agne Rudrāyanrghae
Kathā mahe pustimbharāya Pusne kad Rudrāya
sumakhāya havirde.

Kad Visnava urūgathāya reto braveh kad Agne
sarave brhatyai.

Katha śardhāya Marutamrtāya kathā sūre brhate
prechayamanah.

Prati bravo 'ditāye turāya sādha divo Jātavedas
cikitvān.

"Even as true knower of the Law, O Agni, to this
our solemn rite be thou attentive. When shall
thy songs of festival be sung thee? When is
thy friendship show n w ithin our dwelling?
Why this complaint to Varuna, O Agni? And why
to Heaven? for w hat is our transgression?
How w ilt thou speak to Earth and bounteous
Mitra? W What wilt thou say to Aryman and
Bhaga?

What, when thou blazest on the lesser altars,
w hat to the mighty W Wind w ho comes to
bless us.

True, circumambient? what to Earth, O Agni, what
w ilt thou say to man-destroying Rudra?

How to great Pushan who promotes our welfare,
to honoured Rudra w hat, who gives oblations?

W hat sin of ours to the far-striding Vishnu,
w hat, Agni, w ilt thou tell the Lofty Arrow.

What wilt thou tell the truthful band of Maruts,
how answer the great Sun when thou art questioned?
Before the Free, before the Swift, defend us:
fulfil heaven's work, all-knowing Jātavedas.

[The page contains extremely faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side. Some faint markings and characters are visible, but no coherent text can be transcribed.]

and thus fit to be ushered into the presence
of Aditi, the mother state of all godhood,^{*38}
the state which is higher than the highest
observance of law and, in fact, higher than
all that can be imagined a bird's flight^{*39}
or a mountain's rise.

Reaching this state, the earlier seers
had comprehended the Chief of Gods in all
His four natures, and thus had realized this
Supreme Knowledge as the mighty Steer from
whom all heroic deeds take birth and who is
treasure of all riches light and sweetness.

*38 Aditi dyauraditirantariksamaditirmā^{ta}
sa pitā sa putrah
Visve devā Adittihpanca janā X
Aditirjātamaditirjantvam.

"Aditi is the heaven, Aditi is mid air,
Aditi is the Mother and the Sire and Son.
Aditi is all Gods, Aditi five-classed men,
Aditi all that hath been born and shall
be born."

R.V. I.89.10.

*39 Na hi te ksatram na saho na manyum
vayas canami patayanta apuh
Nemā apo animisam carantirna
ye vātasya praminantyaabhayam.

"Never have those birds that fly through
air attained to thy high dominion or thy
high might or spirit;
Nor those the waters that flow on for ever,
nor hills, abaters of the wind's wild
fury".

R.V. I.24.6.

...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...

...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...

...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...

...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...

...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...

Indra is thus only another symbol of Turiya, for he is the god of freedom and light and creator of heaven and earth. ^{*40} So is Surya the symbol of Supreme Greatness which is Light Knowledge and Energy at the same time, and thus is origin of life, in which the seer seeks to merge while at the dawn of this Supreme Knowledge glory ~~fixt~~ floods all round him and he can only look with wonder at the boundless might of the Great Soul. ^{*41}

*40 Ka u nu te mahimanah samasyāsmi pūrva
 rāyo 'ntamāpuh
 Yat mātram ca pitram ca sākam
 ajanayathāstanvā svāyārah.
 Catvāri te asuryāni nāmādābhyāni
 mahisasya santi
 Tvamāṅga tāni viśvāni vitse yebhih
 karmāni maghvañcakārtha.
 Tvam viśvā dadhise kevalāni yānyāviryā
 ca guhā vasūni
 Kamaminme Maghvanmā vi tāristvamājñātā
 tvam Indrāsi dātā.
 Yo addhajjyotiṁsi jyotirantayo
 asrjanmadhuna sam madhuni
 Adha priyam sūkaminindrāya manma brahma
 Rto Brhadukthadavāci.

"Who are the Rishis, then, who comprehended before our time the bounds of all thy greatness? For from thy body thou hast generated at the same time the Mother and the Father."
 "Thou, Mighty Steer, hast four supremest natures Asura natures that may ne'er be injured. All these, O Maghavan, thou surely knowest, w herewith thou hast performed thy great achievements."
 "Thou hast all treasures in thy sole possession, treasures made manifest and treasures hidden. Defer not thou, O Maghavan my longing: thou art Director, Indra, thou art Giver."
 "To him who set the light in things of splendour and with all sweetness blent essential sweetness To Indra hath this welcome hymn that strengthens been uttered by the votary Brihaduktha."
 R.V. X.54.3-6.

whom no word, can describe. ^{*41}

Hymns to these Gods are neither poetry which Europeans sometimes feel as monotonous, nor mythology which can be compared to Greek or Assyrian myths. These are expressions of the vision of the Supreme Being carried to every great object of nature which reflects that supremeness. Vedic seer is not making every chosen God as the Supreme One, but he is finding the Supreme one in anything that meets his eye. The Seer had been by long meditation on the Source of all lights, so much carried into this transcendental ecstasy that the fire, the sun, the wind, the storms, the dawns, the nights had all been deified for him.

These Gods have directly been invoked here and there as of the fourth Absolute form. This only endorses the view expressed above that everyone of these Gods was personification the Supreme Knowledge in various spheres.

*41 Banmaham asi Sūrya badāditya maham asi
Mahaste sato mahimā panasyte 'dhā deva
maham asi.

Bata Sūrya srvasā maham asi satrā deva
maham asi

Mahnā devānāmasūryah purohito vibhu
jyotirdābhyama.

"Verily, Surya, thou art great; truly, Aditya, thou art great. As thou art great indeed thy greatness is admired: yea, verily thou, God, art great."

"Yea, Surya, thou art great in fame: thou, evermore, O God, art great. Thou by thy greatness art the Gods' Home-Priest, divine, far-spread, unconquerable light."

V.S. 33. 39-40.

also R.V. VIII. 90.11-12

(Griffith Edition)

[The page contains extremely faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side. The text is arranged in several paragraphs across the page.]

This Supreme Knowledge was the earliest wealth showered on humanity by the Creator. It is on account of its nature of light that wealth is known and measured by gold and the Supreme Creator is known as Hiranyagarbha or the Golden Egg.^{*42}

Thus Agni who is worshipped in the threefold sacrifices known as Rta - obligatory - Adhvaram, - optional - and yajña, - soma sacrifice is honoured as the Wealth - giver in His fourth^{*43}

Turiya as
Agni,
Dravinodā,
or Wealth-
giver.

*42 Hiranyagarbham paramamanatyudyam jana viduh
Skambhastadagre prasīncaddhiranyam

loke antra. A.V. 10.7.28.

"Him, the golden egg, the folk knew as the supreme.

Of Him they could not speak much.

He, the Pillar, that sprinkled gold in the worlds at the very beginning".

(Translation by Prof: Dr: Raghu Vira in Vedic Mysticism page 31).

*43 Yattva turiyamrtubhir dravinodo yajamahe

Adha sma no dadirbhava.

"We honour thee, Wealth-giver in thy Supreme (fourth) form with Seasons, be

A giver bountiful to us."

Griffith translates this as

"As we this fourth time, wealth giver, honour thee with the Ritus, be ... etc., etc., and Ludwig as:

" 'Or we in fourth place,'

-Agni being fourth place in the invocation (Indra, Maruts, Tvastar, Agni)"

Griffith's footnote on above.

R.V. 1.15.10.

Here 'Turiyam' adores Agni in His transcendental form, for Agni has been worshipped in three forms as present in the three forms of sacrifice known as Rta, Adhvaram and yajña. This fourth is the Supreme transcendental plane of Agni and refers to the Supreme Soul, which appears as Fire in the threefold sacrifices.

This report shows that the results
obtained are in accordance with the
theoretical calculations of the nature of light that
is to be expected and calculated by Gold and the
other workers in the field of investigation of
the nature of light.
The results are in accordance with the
theoretical calculations made by the - Gold -
workers - Gold - and the - Gold -
in accordance with the results - given in the text.

The results of the investigation of the nature of light
are in accordance with the theoretical calculations
made by the - Gold - workers - Gold - and the - Gold -
in accordance with the results - given in the text.
The results of the investigation of the nature of light
are in accordance with the theoretical calculations
made by the - Gold - workers - Gold - and the - Gold -
in accordance with the results - given in the text.
The results of the investigation of the nature of light
are in accordance with the theoretical calculations
made by the - Gold - workers - Gold - and the - Gold -
in accordance with the results - given in the text.
The results of the investigation of the nature of light
are in accordance with the theoretical calculations
made by the - Gold - workers - Gold - and the - Gold -
in accordance with the results - given in the text.
The results of the investigation of the nature of light
are in accordance with the theoretical calculations
made by the - Gold - workers - Gold - and the - Gold -
in accordance with the results - given in the text.

The results of the investigation of the nature of light
are in accordance with the theoretical calculations
made by the - Gold - workers - Gold - and the - Gold -
in accordance with the results - given in the text.
The results of the investigation of the nature of light
are in accordance with the theoretical calculations
made by the - Gold - workers - Gold - and the - Gold -
in accordance with the results - given in the text.
The results of the investigation of the nature of light
are in accordance with the theoretical calculations
made by the - Gold - workers - Gold - and the - Gold -
in accordance with the results - given in the text.
The results of the investigation of the nature of light
are in accordance with the theoretical calculations
made by the - Gold - workers - Gold - and the - Gold -
in accordance with the results - given in the text.

form which is the Absolute One manifested variously, on various occasions, as Time is manifested variously in different seasons. The Vedic seer invoked this Wealth-giver with the sacrifices offered in various seasons, as the modern economist would hail Wealth with harvests of different seasons.^{*44}

This & Absolute state of Agni is invoked at another place in another s-symbol. Sacrifices are upheld through the prowess of this Fire God, and the Prince for whose welfare the sacrifice was stretched sought blessings from the threefold form of Agni as the Diety sanctifying the Soma cups of the priest Hotar that offered oblations, of the priest Potar that ointed the Prince, and of the chief priest Nestar that led the Queen to the place of the sacrifice, and prepared the curd. Above this God that tasted Soma of these three cups, the seer adored the Supreme that was w-orshipped as these three. This Supreme was Agni who having tasted the three cups of the sacrifice was also drinking in the Immortal fourth cup; or who having generated three forms of purificatory rites performed at morn, at noon and in the evening was also seated as the Immortal Sacrifice which is the cause of creation. The three cups are only portions of the Immortal Cup of

^{*44} cf. The Harvest Theory of Trade Cycles in Economics.

Sacrifice and are shares of the three fires
presiding over these three. The fourth is
filled with the drink of Immortality and is the
share of Agni in His fourth Supreme form. *45
Knowledge of this 'fourth' cup can raise
mortals to the status of Gods like Rbhus
who were made to participate in shares of
Libation of Immortals, for they could create this
fourth cup and could receive the knowledge which
Agni conveys to mortals as Messenger from Gods. *46

*45 Apāddhotrād ut potrādamattota nestadajusāt
prayo hitam

Turiyam pātramamṛktaṁ amartyaṁ dravinodāḥ

pibatu drāvinodasah.

"From Hotār's cup and Potār's he hath drunk and
joyed, the proffered food hath pleased him
from the Neshtar's bowl. The fourth cup
undisturbed, immortal, let him drink who giveth
wealth, the cup of the wealth-giving God."

R.V. II.37.4.

*46 Uta tvam camasaṁ navam Tvasturdevasya

niṣkṛtaṁ

Akarta catur punah.

"The sacrificial ladle wrought newly by the God
Tvastar's hand - Four ladles have you made
thereof." To Rbhus, R.V. I.20.6.

Kimu sresthah kim yavistho na ājagan

kimiyaṭe dūtyam kadyadūcīma

Na nīdīma camasaṁ yo mahākulogre

bhrātarduna idbhutimūdima.

Ekam camasaṁ caturaskṛnotava tadvo devaḥ

abruvāntadva āgamam

Sodhanvaṇa yadyeva kariṣyatha sākam devai

yajñīyaṣo bhaviṣyatha.

"Why hath the Best, why hath the Youngest come to
us? Upon what embassy comes he? What have we said
We have not blamed the chalice of illustrious
birth. We, Brother Agni, praised the goodness of
the wood."

"The chalice that is single make ye into four;
thus have the Gods commanded; therefore am I come.
If, O Sudhanvan's Children, ye will do this thing
ye shall participate in sacrifice with Gods."

R.V. I.161.1-2.

Turiya as Food.

The same Immortal share in the form of fourth cask of food is carried by Asvins in their car by virtue of which they too, ascended to the status of Gods; for verily know-ledge is the drink that illumines mind and is also food that sustains life.

Turiya as Indra Paksthannah.

This fourth Immortal portion of food has made Indra the chief amongst Gods; and has established him to the sphere of perfect knowledge, from whence he protects health and life of mortals who offer him libations.

This Supremeness of Indra is the Reality which is beyond human grasp and worship; for the states which are worshipped are only his names as associated with his deeds in the three worlds, or the three names which according to Sayana are the constellation name, the secret name and the revealed name. The seers were

*47 Esa sya bhānurudiyati yājyate rathah
parijmā dēvo asya sānavi
Prksāso asmin mithāna adhi trayo drtims
turiyo madhuno vi riṣjate.

"Yonder goes that light your chariot is yoked that travels round upon the summit of this heaven. Within this car are stored three kindred shares of food, and a skin filled with meath is rustling as the fourth." R.V. IV.45.1 Asvins (Three kindred shares - shares of similar food, for both Asvins and Surya, the skin of meath being intended for earthly beings) ... Ludwig.

But I differ, the fourth is the immortal food the drink in the Immortal cup in R.V. II.37.4.

*48 Svarbhānoradha yad Indra māya avo divo
vartamānā avāhana
Gudham Sūrya tamsāpavratena tūriyena
brāhmanāvindadgrīh.

"What time thou smotest down Svarbhānu's magic that spread itself beneath the sky, O Indra, By his fourth sacred prayer Atri discovered Surya concealed in gloom that stayed his function. R.V. V.40.6.

*49 Ludwig as quoted by Griffith.

*49A Turiyam nāma yajniyam yada karastaduśmasi/Aditpatirna ohasa
"This thing we wish that those mayst take thy fourth, thy sacrificial name, So art thou held to be our

R-V. VIII.80.9

ever seeking for the fourth and highest name which was the object of all sacrifices. This is the seat of Immortality, the nectar that makes Indra the centre of all life and raises him to the status of Aditya, the Sun. Not only these Gods which are the symbols of Light and Knowledge, but Knowledge itself in its Transcendental purity is spoken of as Turiya, and has been already described as Gayatri and Speech.*52

Turiya
- as
Aditya,
Gayatri
and Speech.

For Ref. 49A
please see page
62 bottom.

*50 ~~Ātma~~ pitustanurvasam ojodā abhyāñjanam
48 Turiyamindro hitasya pakasthāmanam

bhojam datāramabravam.
"Raiment is body, food is life, and healing ointment giveth strength. As the free-handed giver of the ruddy steed, I have named Pakasthannah fourth." R.V. VIII.3.24.

*51 Kada cana pra yuccha syubhe ni pasi janmani
Turiyāditya havanam ta indriyama tasthava-

mrtam divi.
"Never art thou neglectful, thou guardest both races with thy care. They call on Indra, fourth Aditya is thine own. Amrita is 'stablished in the heavens." R.V.VIII.52.7. (Val Khilyahymn 4th) V.S. 8.3.

Turiyāditya savanam ta indriyam atastha
amrtam divi upyama grhito asya Adityebhyastva.
"The fourth immortal libation, which is worthy of mighty Indra is kept in Heaven for thee, O Aditya. Have it which is for thee, O Aditya and consume it". Maitrayani Samhitā. I.3.26.

*52 Vagdhī vajasya prasvāh sā vai vāk vrstā
caturdhā vyabhava, deṣu lokeṣu trini tūriyani,
pasusu tūriyam. Yā prthivyam sagnau sa
rathantare, yā antrikse sa vāte sā vāmadevye
yā divi sa brhati sa śanayitnā aya pasusu tato
ya vāgatyariṣyate tau brāhmane nyadadha -
stasmād brahmane ubhayi vācam vadanti yasca
veda yasca na.

"Speech was born of Food. When born she became fourfold. Three fourths of her were distributed in the three worlds, the fourth portion in the animals. That which is spoken on earth is in fire and in the Rathantara hymn. That which is in the middle region is in the wind and in Vamadevas hymn. That which is in heavens is that which extends and rumbles in the clouds. Of the animals unintelligible. Both of these forms of speech resort in Brahman. Therefore, for Brahman both these are spoken that which is known and that which is not." Maitrayani Samhitā. I.11.5
also, vide foot-note 12 & 13 of Introduction.



Given another name Turiya is also the fourth Prayer. The three forms of devotion - mental, spoken and physical - bring strength beauty and worship ~~x~~ to the devotee.^{*53} This fourth raises him above all darkness and can free the soul from ignorance which is inevitably associated with ~~k~~ it through its individual life on earth. It is no wonder that ~~sanskrit~~ such a prayer is offered by Atri, beyond the three, one who has risen above the triple knowledge of the vedas and is free from the threefold bondage and is potent enough to free the Cosmic Soul, the Sun from eclipse which Svarbhanu or ^{*54} Raho casts on it.

But the greatness of the Vedic Muse is that it does not infuse knowledge without its counterpart in action. This is the reason why all mystic experiences were translated in the language of activity. The Creator in His Supreme Nature is called Tvastar, the Architect.^{*55}

Turiya
as the
highest
Activity.

^{*53} Isē hyagniramrtasya bhūrerisē rāyah
suvirasya dātoḥ
Mā tvā vāyam sahasā vānavīrā māpsavah

pari sadama maduvah.
"Agni is Lord of Amrit in abundance, Lord of the gift of wealth and hero valour. Victorious God, let us not sit about thee like men devoid of strength, beauty, and worship." R.V. VII.4.6.

^{*54} Svarbhanoradha yad Indra māyā avo divo
vartamā-na avahana
Gūḍham Sūrya tamsāpavratena turīyena

brahmanāvindadatrih.
"What time thou smotest down Svarbhanu's magic that spread itself beneath the sky, O Indra, By his fourth sacred prayer Atri discovered Surya concealed in gloom that stayed his function." R.V. V.40.6.

Creation itself is described as a perfectly designed activity known as Yajna. Thus Turiya is also the highest Activity - sacrifice - as all sacrifices start from it and as it reveals all knowledge and holy recitations to the seers.

*56

Still knowledge is the thread running through all the net-work of life and activities that is in the three worlds. Gods, demons and men are all knit with the same thread weaving the design of the Supreme Being. Turiya or the Highest Knowledge is the thread within this thread as maintaining its strength through all its intricacies. Those who know the thread within the thread are the wise knowers.

*57

*56 Vitam havih samitam samitā yajadhāi
turiyo yajño yatra havyameti.
Tato vākā āsiso no jusantam.

"When the fourth sacrifice reaches the oblation, accepted offering which hath been made ready, fit for the Immolator's sacrificing, Thence bless us prayers and holy recitations".

V.S. 17.57.

*57 Yo vidyatsūtram vitatam
Yasminnotā prajā imāh
Sūtram sūtrasya yo vidyāt
Sa vidyāt Brāhmanam mahat.

"He who recognises the stretched-out thread, The thread on which the creatures are strung, Furthermore, he who penetrates deeper and perceives the thread inside the thread, knows truly the Mighty Magnificent."

Turiya
as the
Thread
of
Knowledge.

The Council has considered the report of the
Committee on the subject of the
proposed changes in the constitution of the
Council and has decided to recommend that the
Council should be reconstituted as follows:-

The Council shall consist of the following members:-
The President of the University
The Vice-Chancellor
The Dean of the Faculty of Arts
The Dean of the Faculty of Science
The Dean of the Faculty of Commerce
The Dean of the Faculty of Education
The Dean of the Faculty of Law
The Dean of the Faculty of Medicine
The Dean of the Faculty of Engineering
The Dean of the Faculty of Agriculture
The Dean of the Faculty of Forestry
The Dean of the Faculty of Veterinary
The Dean of the Faculty of Fisheries
The Dean of the Faculty of Mining
The Dean of the Faculty of Architecture
The Dean of the Faculty of Fine Arts
The Dean of the Faculty of Music
The Dean of the Faculty of Drama
The Dean of the Faculty of Dance
The Dean of the Faculty of Sport
The Dean of the Faculty of Games
The Dean of the Faculty of Recreation
The Dean of the Faculty of Leisure
The Dean of the Faculty of Travel
The Dean of the Faculty of Transport
The Dean of the Faculty of Communication
The Dean of the Faculty of Information
The Dean of the Faculty of Technology
The Dean of the Faculty of Industry
The Dean of the Faculty of Commerce
The Dean of the Faculty of Finance
The Dean of the Faculty of Banking
The Dean of the Faculty of Insurance
The Dean of the Faculty of Shipping
The Dean of the Faculty of Air Transport
The Dean of the Faculty of Road Transport
The Dean of the Faculty of Rail Transport
The Dean of the Faculty of Water Transport
The Dean of the Faculty of Pipeline Transport
The Dean of the Faculty of Postal Transport
The Dean of the Faculty of Telecommunication
The Dean of the Faculty of Broadcasting
The Dean of the Faculty of Cinema
The Dean of the Faculty of Television
The Dean of the Faculty of Radio
The Dean of the Faculty of Press
The Dean of the Faculty of Literature
The Dean of the Faculty of History
The Dean of the Faculty of Geography
The Dean of the Faculty of Social Science
The Dean of the Faculty of Political Science
The Dean of the Faculty of Economics
The Dean of the Faculty of Law
The Dean of the Faculty of Medicine
The Dean of the Faculty of Engineering
The Dean of the Faculty of Agriculture
The Dean of the Faculty of Forestry
The Dean of the Faculty of Veterinary
The Dean of the Faculty of Fisheries
The Dean of the Faculty of Mining
The Dean of the Faculty of Architecture
The Dean of the Faculty of Fine Arts
The Dean of the Faculty of Music
The Dean of the Faculty of Drama
The Dean of the Faculty of Dance
The Dean of the Faculty of Sport
The Dean of the Faculty of Games
The Dean of the Faculty of Recreation
The Dean of the Faculty of Leisure
The Dean of the Faculty of Travel
The Dean of the Faculty of Transport
The Dean of the Faculty of Communication
The Dean of the Faculty of Information
The Dean of the Faculty of Technology
The Dean of the Faculty of Industry
The Dean of the Faculty of Commerce
The Dean of the Faculty of Finance
The Dean of the Faculty of Banking
The Dean of the Faculty of Insurance
The Dean of the Faculty of Shipping
The Dean of the Faculty of Air Transport
The Dean of the Faculty of Road Transport
The Dean of the Faculty of Rail Transport
The Dean of the Faculty of Water Transport
The Dean of the Faculty of Pipeline Transport
The Dean of the Faculty of Postal Transport
The Dean of the Faculty of Telecommunication
The Dean of the Faculty of Broadcasting
The Dean of the Faculty of Cinema
The Dean of the Faculty of Television
The Dean of the Faculty of Radio
The Dean of the Faculty of Press
The Dean of the Faculty of Literature
The Dean of the Faculty of History
The Dean of the Faculty of Geography
The Dean of the Faculty of Social Science
The Dean of the Faculty of Political Science
The Dean of the Faculty of Economics

To the seers that inner thread was known, for they were ever established in that plane of Knowledge which was later on designated as the highest state of consciousness. Knowledge for a seer, when once the seer-state was reached, was no more a process of evolution, for the mind itself then was only a condition of expression of the Supreme Knowledge. In the Vedas, therefore, Knowledge has a homogeneous flow, from a Mysterious Fountain, as it were, and it is the same perfect knowledge through out all hymns, although its expressions vary, depending on the occasions on which these utterances might have been made.

But before that Seer-State, Knowledge is a growth and not a mere flux. The mind rises to purity through acts of resignation or through what in the Vedic idiom is called yajna or sacrifice. What is known as illumination is evolution of ideas in a regularly ascending order of purity till ignorance and limitations of individuality begin to dissolve. Such an evolution is accelerated by discipline or tapas in the Vedic idiom - when narrow selfishness is curbed down by force of determination to be limitless or when freedom of the inner knowing spirit is brought to shine over the shades that flesh casts on it. Perfection of such an illumination is Turiya or the fourth state when, as recognized by the later yoga school, mind has a complete 'union with the Brahman and the Supreme Bliss associated therewith'.^{*58}

^{*58} 'The Religion and Philosophy of India' by Deussen. page: 309.

As a Vedic cult it is knowing all the four quarters of the Purusa or the Supreme Spirit, or since the first quarter which is composed of all living beings is well known, Turiya is knowledge of the three or the glorious three quarters by which one rises above the state of godhood and attains universality. ^{*59} where the seer's utterance s are only revelation of the Laws of Eternal Existence.

*59 Sarve nimesā jajñire puruṣādadhī vidutah

Nainamūrdhvaṁ na tiryāṇaṁ na madye pariagrābhat.
"All twinklings of the eyelid sprang from Puruṣha, resplendent One. No one hath comprehended him above, across, or in the midst." V.S. 32.2.

Eso ha devah pradiśo 'nu sarvaḥ pūrvo ha jātaḥ sa u garbhe'ntaḥ.

Sa eva jātaḥ sa janisyamāṇaḥ pratyā janāstistatī sarvato mukhaḥ.

"This very God pervadeth all the regions; yea, born aforetime, in the womb he dwelleth. He verily born and to be born hereafter meeteth his offspring, facing all directions." V.S. 32.4.

Yasmājjātam na pura kim canaiva ya ābabhūva bhuvanāni visvā

Prajāpatiḥ prajāya samrāṇastrīni jyotiṣiṣi sacate sa śodasī.

"Before whom naught whatever sprang to being; who with his presence aids all living creatures. Prajapati, rejoicing in his offspring, he, Shodasi, maintains the Three great Lustres." V.S. 32.5.

Venastat paśyannihitam guhā sadyatra visvam bhavatyekanidam

Tasminnidam sam ca vicaiti sarvam sa etah protasā vibhuḥ prajāsu.

"The Sage beholdeth That mysterious Being wherein this All hath found one only dwelling. Therein unites the Whole, and thence it issues: far-spread it is the warp and woof in creatures." V.S. 32.8.

Sa no bandhurjanitā sa vidhātā dhāmāni veda bhuvanāni visvā Yatra devā amṛtamāṇāstrīye dhāmāndhyairayanta.

"He is our kin, our Father and Begetter: he knows all beings and all Ordinances, In whom the Gods obtaining life eternal have risen upw ard to the high station." V.S. 32.10.

This reflects as perfect wisdom - Medha,
and one who has attained it is the wise - the
Medhavin. All the Gods were invoked to inspire
this wisdom and power, for these Gods were only
flash-visions on this Universal Knowledge
manifesting in different spheres. With the dawn

*60 Sadasaspatimadbhutam priyam Indrasya kamyam

sanim medhamayasissam svaha.
"To the Assembly's wondrous Lord, to Indra's lovely
Friend who gives
Wisdom, have I drawn near in prayer." V.S. 32.13.

Yam medham devaganah pitarah copasate taya

mamadya medhayagne medhavinam kuru svaha.
"That wisdom which the Companies of Gods, and
Fathers, recognize.
Even with that in telligence, O Agni, make me
wise to-day. All-hail." V.S. 32.14.

Medham me Varuno dadatu medham Agnih

prajapatih

Medham Indrasca Vayusca medham dhata me svaha.

"Varuna grant me wisdom. grant it Agni and Prajapati.
Wisdom may Indra, Vayu, grant. May the Creator
grant it me. All-hail." V.S. 32.15.

*61

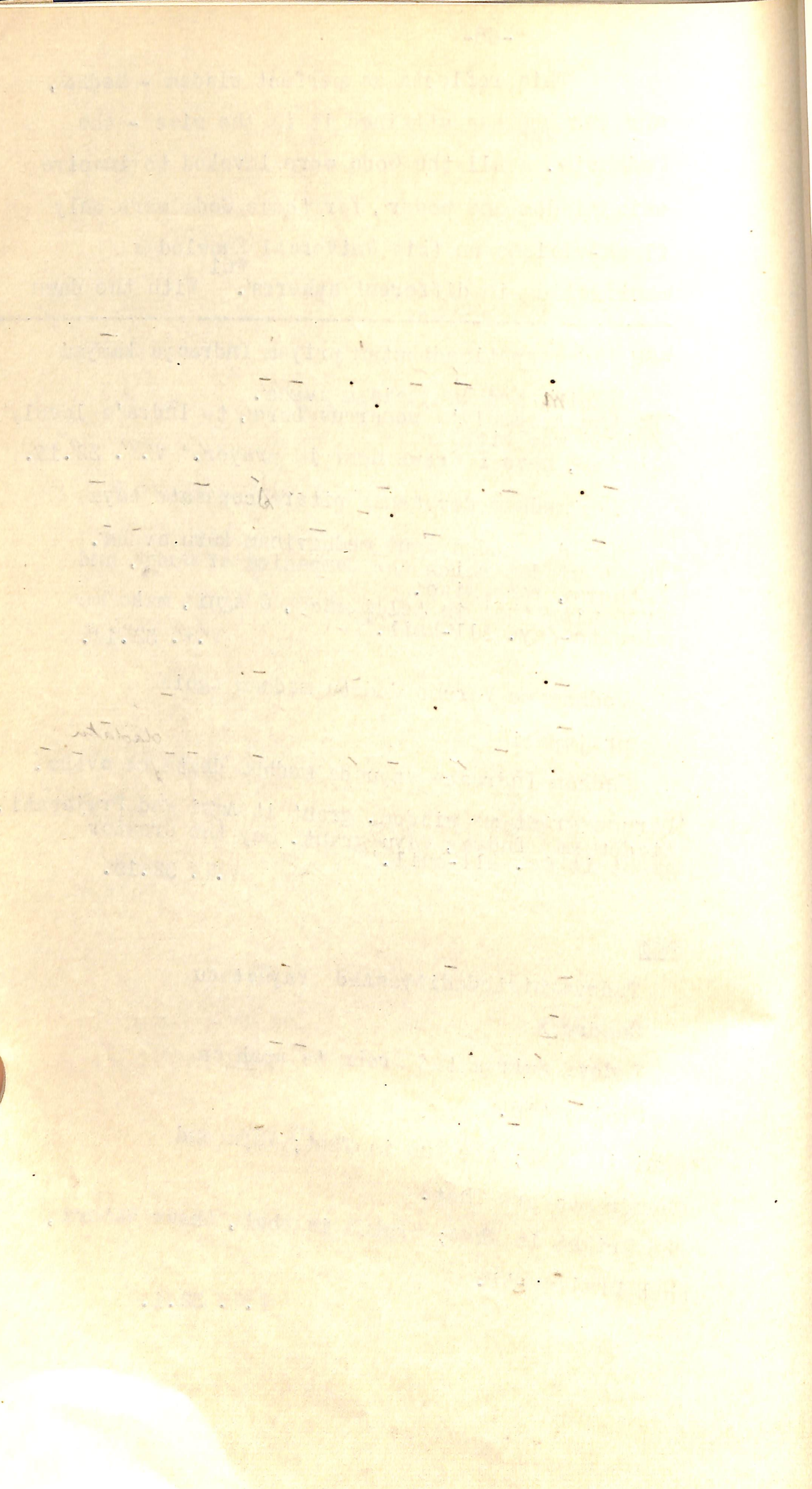
Tadevagnistadadityastad Vayustadu

Candrmah

Tadeva sukram tad Brahm ta Apah sa

Prajapatih.

"Agni is That; the Sun is That; Vayu and
Chandramas are That.
The Bright is That; Brahma is That, those Waters,
that Prajapati". V.S. 32.1.



of this wisdom all the creature and the worlds were known by the seer and his power extending over to all the quarters and the mid - quarters, he saw everywhere his own Self and thus by holding the thread of Truth through all his acts of purity and resignation, and finally through the universal sacrifices^{*62} that he performed, he became part and parcel of the Eternity that he beheld everywhere.^{*63} This

*62 "This and the two following Books contain texts and formulas to be used at the performance of a Sarvamedha or Sacrifice for Universal Success and Prosperity, a ten-day ceremony that ranks higher and is considered to be more important than even the Purushamedha. After performing this ceremony the Sacrificer has to leave his home and retire to the wilderness for the rest of his life. This Book is considered to be an Upanishad, entitled Tadeva from the first two words."

(Griffith's foot-note on V.S. Book 32).

*63 Paritya bhūtāni paritya lokān
paritya sarvāṇ pradiśo diśāṇca
Upasthāya prathamajāmrtas yatmana-
atmanabhi samvivesa.

"Having encompassed round existing creatures, the worlds and all the Quarters and Mid-Quarters. Having approached the first-born Child of Order he with his Self into The Self hath entered".
V.S. 32.11.

Pari dyāvā prthivī sadya itvā
pari lokān pari diśāṇ pari svah
Rtasya tantum vitatam vicrtiya

tadapasyat tadabhavattadasit.
"Having gone swiftly round the earth and heaven, around the worlds, around the sky, the Quarters, Having spread out the lengthened thread of Order, he views, and he becomes and is That Being."
V.S. 32.12.

was his greatest possession, for his life was richer than the life of noble deeds as enjoyed by great scholars or felicitous princes in their respective orders bringing fame and glory in both the worlds. ^{*64}

*64 Idam me brahm^a ca ksatram cobhe
sriyamasnutam
Mayi deva dadhtu sriyamuttman tasyai
te svaha.

"Let these the Priests and Nobles both enjoy the splendour that is mine.
Best splendour may the Gods bestow on me. To thee, that splendour, hail.

V.S. 32.16.

...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...

...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...

...the ...
...the ...
...the ...

CHAPTER III

1.

UNION WITH THE SOUL-STATE THROUGH KNOWLEDGE.

Vedic hymns are overflowing with the *seers'* realization of ~~the seer~~ of the fact that Turiya, like the Gāyatri, is of the nature of Light that illumines. The seer had, therefore, pointed to the Supreme Light by which he saw and by which all the Gods were seen glorious. He had described the cause in terms of the effects, the subject in terms of the objects upheld by it. In his purest states of illumination, he had seen the Absolute State of Life which ran through and united the seer, the seeing and the seen into oneness. He had instinctively come to the great conclusion that the Spring of life flowing through Gods, men and objects was one and by merging his ego in the Laws of pure existence, he had found this One to be of the nature of purest intelligence, of which his own was only a current. The great might and supreme wisdom which he had attributed to Gods was, in fact, only a purer flow of the same Principle of Conscio-usness in higher dynamic pulsations. The seer had only established the affinity of this Life Principle to thought activity in his conception of the perfect ~~thought~~ knowledge of Gods. Symbolically everywhere and expressedly in hymns to knowledge or speech and to Purusa, all godhood

and all cosmic activity were traced to the One Principle of Consciousness that was akin to the working of the human mind.^{*1}

This was expressed in different ways in the symbols of different Gods as we have seen above. The centre of all these symbols was the Sacrifice, for all Gods as invoked around it, ~~and~~ were only its parts, as all hymns only its speech rising like fire as the messenger between both the worlds.

This was the Purest Existence which is the spring of thousand and one activities seen all round on this earth, in the mid-air or far in the brighter worlds. The seer had sought to translate the Principle of Consciousness seen as his Self in this objective world. In his heart, he had perceived the Pure State of Knowledge which illumined all that was in the objective world and for this reason was beyond being seen as such.

Thus Indra speaks of Vasisthas as the line of Seers who by contemplation had known all that is knowable on earth or heaven. The great Vasistha whose splendour was of the form of lightning - glory of his heavenly vision - was brought to his earthly life by Gods of Eternal Law and Compassion, Varuna, and Mitra, and in this earthly life, had

*1 e.g. R.V. X, 90 and 25.

immortality infused in him by the God of
Death Himself.*2

Something like this - Law and Compassion -
were the instruments of translation of the
Supreme Knowledge into Supreme Action. This
was here and there expressed in parables and legends.
We read parables where no proper names are
mentioned, for instance, Christ's parable of
the Seed-sower. The Vedic parables are in
their primeval form with names that embody
eternal ideas. Like consciousness in the
dream state, the visions of the Vedic Seers
have in their hymns appropriated forms and
names from the life around them and modern
scholars should be more deeply in touch with
the mystics of Upanisads to understand the
spirit of the passages like these. The hymns
of the Veda are, therefore, the links between
the Transcendental Being of the Seer and his
process of becoming. These are meditations -
concrete descriptions - later on enjoined by

*2 Ta inninyam hrdayasya praketaih
sahasra~~ra~~alsamabhi sam caranti
Yamena tatam paridhim vayanto 'psarasa
upa sedur Vasisthah.

"They with perceptions of the heart in secret
resort to that which spreads a thousand branches
The Apsaras brought hither the Vasishthas wearing
the vesture spun for them by Yama." R.V. VII.33.9.
Viduto jyotih pari sanjihanam Mitra-Varuna
yadapasayatam tva, Tatte janmotaikam
Vasisth-Agastyo yattva visa ajabhara.

"A form of lustre springing from the lightning
wast thou, when Varuna and Mitra saw thee.
Thy one and only birth was then, Vasishtha, when
from thy stock Agastya brought thee hither."

Utasi Maitra Varuno Vasisthervasyam brahman manaso 'dhi jatah,
Drapsam skannam brahman daivyena visve devah puskare tvadadanta.
"Born of their love for Urvasi, Vasishtha, thou, priest, art son
of Varuna and Mitra; And as a fallen drop, in heavenly fervour
all the Gods laid thee on a lotus-blossom." R.V. VII.33.10, 11.

the Upanisads for cultivating universality of mind before its final awakening to the great revelations 'Thou art That' and 'I am Brahm'. The meditations, known as Vidyās in the Upanisads, presume some such conceptions of manifested Divine, as these Vedic hymns reveal, before the Intellect can directly realise the Greatness of the Self, as the Cause of these cosmic forces. The pupil initiated to the secret meanings of the Truths of Upanisads, is directed to meditate on the manifested forms of the Supreme Being, in the sun, the eye, the Lotus of the Heart, on the Soma, - the essence of Immortality that is ever trickling in this wide Expanse between the earth and the heaven, - on the principle of Life as Prāṇah, the vital air. Though the task of the Teacher is to strip off, finally, the ignorant texture of the pupil's heart, till not a speck remains to cover the naked beauty of the Self, in the initial stages of meditations of the attributes of the Supreme Lord - the Samprajñāta Samādhis of the Yogins - tastes of the pupil determine the choice of these Attributes of the Attributeless. Thus Brahm Vidyā makes use of the Inspirations embodied in the Vedic hymns, in helping the disciple to realize the Formless and Self-Supporting Support of all behind the various manifestations known as the Sun, the Vaiśvanara, the Soma and the like. Thus the Upanisads pre-suppose the knowledge of three vedas, when they take up to open the doors of the Supreme Knowledge through symbolic

interpretations of the Vedic sacrifices like the Horse sacrifice, as in the Brhadāranyaka Upanisad, the Vedic Meters like Gāyatri as in the Chāndogya Upanisad, the Vedic mystic syllables like Bhur, Bhavar, and Svar as in the Taittiriya Upanisad or the Supreme Syllable Om, as in the Chāndogya, Māṇḍūkya, and other Upanisads. The way of these Upanisads is evidently to proceed in suggestions and parables.

These Upanisads are, in fact, part and parcel of ^{the} Vedas, and the modern view that these are an outcome of a spirit of reaction on the part of the warrior class against the ritual life enjoined by the priestly class, is only lacking in an insight which is indispensable in any approach to the Indian metaphysics. To mark as 'later interpolation' where-ever in Vedas occurs an out-spoken expression of mystic Philosophy, and to disintegrate the Upanisads and the Vedas, if these doctrines are not directly the object of Vedic hymns, is a strange jugglery of western criticism. The chief suggestions and parables that these Upanisads work on the mind of the initiated pupil till the awakening of the Transcendental vision, are not entirely absent in the hymns themselves. ^{*3}

The diction and the idiom is mostly common in the principal Upanisads and the

*3 R.V.I.164.

hymns, and so are the beliefs and myths. To understand the true meanings of the text of the Vedas, of which Upanisads are quite a homogeneous part, one has to extricate oneself from the readymade theories and hypotheses as much as from the trammels of the net-work of the schools of sectarian philosophy. Those who declare the Upanisads as predominantly the religious literature of the princely class on the strength of a few names, forget the fact that the Rsis of a number of hymns in the Rg-veda itself are Seers raised from the princely class. The names like Viswamitra, and the Maduchandas, and their descendants as Kausikas are as popular as the Vasisthas themselves.

The hymn portion - the mantra bhaga, is rather more resonant with the warrior activity than the Upanisads. The sacrifices were for the welfare of the princes and the priests were ever busy making prayers for them. When the civilisation was complete, the Dynamic Complexes of the both classes worked for them the state of Supreme poise; and rising from their seats in the hall of the sacrifice, the priest and the king both retired to that secret chamber of the heart, which even in the thickest compact with hostile forces had never lost sight of the mystic meaning of the sacrifice, the ambrosia, and the hymn recited.

"The arguments that a philosophy like that embodied in the Upanisads cannot exist side by

side with the nature worship of the Vedas loses its force when the suktras of the Vedas are regarded as only symbolic of these esot^eric truths which were taught through the Upanisads to the select few^{*4}.

The Aryan Seer was a great nation builder, who taught devotion and purity of conduct to every individual of his nation, be he a Sudra, bringing water and wood to the place of sacrifice, or be he the Vaisya financing it, or the warrior proclaiming the unchallenged might of the hero prince of the sacrifice, the alter of Law and Justice, or be he the priest offering oblations in the sacred fire. The nation wide education could only be imparted through cults like these wherein every one was engaged in one sort of national service or the other. The secret wisdom, the purpose of the so rigidly imposed formalities, was so to say, whispered to the fittest of the intellects out of the three castes.

To implant deeply the laws of healthy social, political, economical, moral and spiritual life into every child of the race, this Ritual Drama, the embodiment of Eternal Insight, was enacted through actions, prayers, art, legend, and myths that formed integral parts

*4 E. Roer. Preface to 'The Twelve Principal Upanisads'.

of a Sacrifice which for the seer was the centre of the entire cosmic activity in the Rg. Veda itself.^{*5} The Upanisads, in turn, revived the Abstract out of this concrete wisdom, and thus, reiterated unity which was implied in the diversity of the elements of the structures of these ritual performances.

While in the Vedic hymns the Supreme State was pursued through the pure act, in the Upanisads, it was sought directly as the Principle of consciousness. The pursuit was carried only with a greater degree of concentration of mind, for the Supreme Principle being once realized as of the nature akin to thought mind was regarded as the only instrument by which the state could be visualized for after all sacrifices were only for the cultivation of a suitable degree of concentration in the mind for the vision of

*5 Prechāmi tva parmantam prthivyāh
prechāmi tva yatra bhuvansya nābhīh
Prechāmi tva vrasno asvasya retah
prechāmi vācāh paramam vyoma.

"I ask thee of the earth's extremest limit, where is the centre of the world, I ask thee. I ask thee of the Stallion's seed prolific, I ask of highest heaven where Speech abideth."

Iyam vedih parto antah prthivyā ayam
yajño bhuvansya nābhīh
Ayam somo vrasno asvasya reto
brahmāyam vācāh paramam vyoma.
"This altar is the earth's extremest limit; this sacrifice of ours is the world's centre. The Stallion's seed prolific is the Soma; this Brahman highest heaven where Speech abideth."

R.V. I. 1.64.34,35.

the Supreme Unity. ^{*6}

In the Upanisads, thus mind is extolled to awaken to the Conscious Principle within. Formalities observed in the sacrifices are replaced by Faith ^{or} Śraddhā by which the Supreme was seen as the extended ritual. This śraddhā leads the individual spirit to the path of light, the way of Gods, where one after the other, the higher stages of effulgence were achieved by the spirit till it rested established in the realm of supreme Light. ^{*7} Without this Śraddhā, by which

*6 Manasaivedamāptavyam neha nānāsti kiñcana

Mṛtyoh sa mṛtyam gacchatī ya iha nāneva paśyati.

"By the mind is this (Brahman) to be obtained, (then there is no difference whatever). He proceeds from death to death, who beholds difference." Katha Upanisad Valli 4th, 11.

7. Athottarena tapśā brahmacāryeṇa śraddhyā vidyāyā
atmāmanam anviśya ādityamahijayante
Etadvai prānānāmayātanaṁ etadamṛtamabhayametat
Prāyanametasmāna punarāvartanta ityeśa

nīrodhastadesa śloka.
Again, those who, through austerity, by the performance of the duties of a Brahmacārin, by faith (and) knowledge, comprehend themselves, obtain the sphere of Āditya, by the northern path. This is verily the support of the creatures, this is immortal, this is without fear, this is the supreme path. From thence none ever returns, for there is this exclusion. As to that there is this verse." Pr: Up: 1.10.
and also: Atha trayo vāva lokā manusyalokah pitṛloko deva-loko iti, so yam manusya lokah putrenaiva jayyo nānyena karmāna. Karmāna pitṛloko vidyāyā deva-loko vai lokānām śreṣṭha stad vidyaṁ praśaṁsanti.

"Now, there are of a truth three worlds - the world of men, the world of the fathers, and the world of the gods. This world of men is to be obtained by a son only, by no other means; the world of the fathers, by sacrifice; the world of the gods, by knowledge. The world of the gods is verily the best of worlds. Therefore they praise knowledge." Br: Up: 1.5.16.

[Faint, illegible handwritten text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.]

the whole sacrifice was regarded only as an offering towards the supreme goal^l, and not the goal itself, the knowers of the rituals of three Vedas were considered burdened in va-in with the lores of sacrifice, going in bondage over and over again, for their spirit follows the path of fathers, thinking charity and oblations as the ends in themselves.^{*8}

In the Upaniṣads, the path of Knowledge which was suggested only here and there in the Vedas^{*9} was adhered with all devotion. With

*8 Samvatsaro vai prajāpatistasya āyane dakṣiṇam cottaram ca. Tadye ha vai tadistā pūrte kṛtamityupāsate. Te cāndramasameva lokamabhijayante. Ta eva punarāvartante. Tasmadete rsyah prajākāma dakṣiṇam pratipādyante. Esa ha vai rayiryaḥ pitryānah.

"The year (time) is verily Prajāpati. It (the year) has two paths, the one to the south, the other to the north. Therefore those who worship it under the idea of work (that is to say as finite) as oblations, and pious gifts, obtain even the sphere of the moon; they return again. Therefore those who are desirous of offspring, obtain the southern path (the moon). This food is verily the path of the forefathers."

Pr:Up: 1.9.

*9 cf. R.V. VII.76.2. quoted in chapter II footnote 12.

1000

the conviction that the Life Principle is nothing but the Spirit of Knowledge, the enlightened one had rejected all pursuits that could lead him to ignorance. In fact, he saw nothing but knowledge everywhere. Where-ever his vision of the Spirit of Knowledge was obstructed, he found a cause for ignorance rooted in desire flourishing as the worldly wealth which was dead only as matter.^{*10} This was to be given up at all stages of enlightenment, for the cause of ignorance assumed as great a form as the stage of light reached. It was with this understanding that he saw at all higher stages of growth, paths of greater degree of darkness or paths of matter running parallel to paths

Deva yāna
and
Pitr yāna

*10 Tasmai sa hovāca prajākāmo vai prajāpatih
sa tapo 'tapyata sa tapastaptvā sa
mithunamutpādāyate. Rayim ca prānam

cetyetau me bahudhā prajāh karisyat iti.
"He said to him: Prajapati was desirous of offspring. He performed austerity. Having performed austerity, he produced a couple, matter and life (with the intention): They shall in manifold ways produce offspring for me." Pr:Up: 1.4.

Ādityo ha vai prāno rayireva candramāh
rayirva etat sarvam yanmūrtam cāmūrtam ca
tasman mūrtireva rayih.

"Āditya (the sun) is verily life, matter even the moon; matter is this all, viz., what has form, and what is without form. Hence (from this division) what is possessed of form is even matter"

Pr:Up: 1.5.

the first of the series of experiments was conducted in 1921. The results of this experiment were published in the Journal of the Royal Society in 1922. The second experiment was conducted in 1923 and the results were published in the same journal in 1924. The third experiment was conducted in 1925 and the results were published in the same journal in 1926. The fourth experiment was conducted in 1927 and the results were published in the same journal in 1928. The fifth experiment was conducted in 1929 and the results were published in the same journal in 1930. The sixth experiment was conducted in 1931 and the results were published in the same journal in 1932. The seventh experiment was conducted in 1933 and the results were published in the same journal in 1934. The eighth experiment was conducted in 1935 and the results were published in the same journal in 1936. The ninth experiment was conducted in 1937 and the results were published in the same journal in 1938. The tenth experiment was conducted in 1939 and the results were published in the same journal in 1940.

the first of the series of experiments was conducted in 1921. The results of this experiment were published in the Journal of the Royal Society in 1922. The second experiment was conducted in 1923 and the results were published in the same journal in 1924. The third experiment was conducted in 1925 and the results were published in the same journal in 1926. The fourth experiment was conducted in 1927 and the results were published in the same journal in 1928. The fifth experiment was conducted in 1929 and the results were published in the same journal in 1930. The sixth experiment was conducted in 1931 and the results were published in the same journal in 1932. The seventh experiment was conducted in 1933 and the results were published in the same journal in 1934. The eighth experiment was conducted in 1935 and the results were published in the same journal in 1936. The ninth experiment was conducted in 1937 and the results were published in the same journal in 1938. The tenth experiment was conducted in 1939 and the results were published in the same journal in 1940.

of ^lincreasing light like the flame, the day, the bright fortnight, the northern path of the sun, the world of Gods, the Sun, the lightning, the Spirit of Mind, and finally the Brahm loka.^{*11} These successive paths of darkness starting from desire to conquer the worlds & through sacrifice, charity and austerity leading to the sm-oke, the night, the dark fortnight, the southern path of the sun, the world of manes, t he

*11 Te ye evametadvidurye cāmi aranye
śradhām satyamupāsate te archirabhisambh-
avantyarciso 'harahna apūryamānā pakṣam-
apūryamānapakṣād yaṁsanmasanudingaditya
eti māsebhyo devalokam devalokādityam
Ādityādvaidyutam tanvaidyutam puruṣo
mānasa etya brahmalokān gamayti te tesu
brahmalokesu parāṁ pāravato vasanti
tesām na punaravṛttih.

"Those who know this, and those too who in the forest truly worship (upāsate) faith (śraddhā), pass into the flame (of the cremation-fire); from the flame, into the day; from the day, into the half month of the waxing moon; from the half month of the waxing moon, into the six months during which the sun moves northward; from these months, into the world of the gods (deva-loka); from the world of the gods, into the sun; from the sun, into the lightning-fire. A person (puruṣa) consisting of mind (mānasa) goes to those regions of lightning and conducts them to the Brahma-worlds. In those Brahma-worlds they dwell for long extents. Of these there is no return."

moon, thence downward through the space, the air, the rain, the earth, the food, the man and the woman^{*12} were regarded only as the stages of matter associating with the individual Spirit and causing it to be born again and again.

*12 Atha ye jajñena^{danena} (tapsā) lokāñjayanti te dhuma-
 a mabhisambhavanti dhumādrātrīm rātrēr apaks-
 iyamāṇa-pakṣam apaksiyamāṇapakṣādyān saṁmāsān-
 daksināditya eti māsebhyah pitṛlokaṁ pitṛloka-
 ccandram te candram prāpyannam bhavanti taṁs-
 tatra devā yathā somam rājanamapyāyasvāpakṣiya
 svetyevamenāṁstatra bhakṣayanti teṣāṁ yada
 tatparyavaityathaimameva ākāśamabhinispadyanta
 ākāśād vāyūṁ vā-yorvrstīm vrsteh prthivīm te
 prthivīm prāpyannam bhavanti te punah puruṣā-
 gnau hūyante tato yoṣāgnau jayante lokān
 pratyutthāyinasta evamevanu parivartantetha
 ya etau panthānau na viduste kīṭah pa-tangā

yadidam dandaśūkam.
 "But they who by sacrificial offering, charity, and
 austerity conquer the worlds, pass into the smoke
 (of the cremation-fire); from the smoke, into the
 night; from the night, into the half month of the
 waning moon, into the six months during which the
 sun moves southward; from those months, into the world
 of the fathers; from the world of the fathers, into
 moon. Reaching the moon, they become food. There the
 gods-as they say to King Soma, "Increase. Decrease" --
 even so feed upon them there. When that passes away
 for them, they they pass forth into this space;

from space, into air; from air, into rain; from rain, into the earth
 On reaching the earth they become food. Again they are offered
 in the fire of man. Thence they are born in the fire of woman.
 Rising up & into the world, they cycle round again thus.
 But those who know not these two ways, become crawling
 and flying insects and whatever there is here that bites'.

The seers of Upanisads had gone much farther. The Eternal Spirit was no more confined for them to the objective world. With the realization that all was Knowledge, they had found the Supreme Being seated in their hearts illuminating the entire microcosm^{*13} of various vital, mental and organic

*13 "By ruling over the eleven-gated citadel
Of the Unborn, the Un-crooked-minded one,
One sorrows not.
But when liberated (from the body), he is
liberated indeed.
This, verily, is That".

Katha Up: 5th Valli. 1.

"A person of the measure of a thumb,
Like a light without smoke,
Lord of what has been and what is to be.
He alone is today, and tomorrow too."

Katha Up: 4th Valli. 13.

"A Person of the measure of a thumb is the
inner soul (antaratman),
Ever seated in the heart of creatures.
He is framed by the heart, by the thought,
by the mind.
They who know That, become immortal."

Sve: Up: 3rd: Adhyāya, 13.

Aṣṭācakrā navadvārā
devānam purayodhyā,
Tasyām hiraṇyayaḥ kośaḥ
svargo jyotiṣāvṛtaḥ.
Tasmin hiraṇyaye kośe
tryare tripratisthite,
Tasmin yadyakṣamātmanvat
tadvai brahmavidō viduḥ.

"Eight-wheeled and nine-portalled is the invin-
cible fortress city of the gods.
Within is stationed the golden bud, haloed
with light.
The golden bud, three-sepalled and triply-
propped, seals within itself that Adored and
Adorable One, the lord of the soul.
It is He, who is revealed to the seer.

A.V. 10.2.31,32.

(Translation by Dr: Raghu Vira in
Vedic Mysticism : page 21).

activities, as the Prajñātma or the Principle of Consciousness, cause of all phenomena connected with the heart or the mind as meditation, deliberation, invention, intelligence, insight, resolve, purpose, desire, suffering, recollection, idea, force, life, love, will and all th-at is the foundation of these.*14 The Transcendental was now

*14 "Now, when the eye is directed thus toward space, that is the seeing person (cākṣaṣa puruṣa); the eye is (the instrument) for seeing. Now, he who knows "Let me smell this" - that is the Self (Ātman); the nose is (the instrument) for smelling. Now, he who knows "Let me utter this" - that is the Self; the voice is (the instrument) for utterance. Now, he who knows "Let me hear this" - that is the Self; the ear is (the instrument) for hearing".
Ch: Up: 8.12.4.

"Yājñavalkya, what light does a person here have?"

"He has the light of the sun, O king," he said, "for with the sun, indeed, as his light one sits, moves around, does his work, and returns."

"Quite so, Yājñavalkya."

But when the sun has set, Yājñavalkya, what light does a person here have?"

"The moon, indeed, is his light," said he, "for with the moon, indeed, as his light one sits, moves around, does his work, and returns."

"Quite so, Yājñavalkya."

But when the sun has set, and the moon has set, what light does a person here have?"

"Fire, indeed, is his light," said he, "for with fire, indeed, as his light one sits, moves around, does his work, and returns."

"Quite so, Yājñavalkya."

But when the sun has set, Yājñavalkya, and the moon has set, and the fire has gone out, what light does a person here have?"

"Speech, indeed, is his light," said he, "for with speech, indeed, as his light one sits, moves around, does his work, and returns. Therefore, verily, O king, where one does his work, and returns, not discern even his own hands, when a voice is raised, then one goes straight towards it."

"Quite so, Yājñavalkya."

But when the sun has set, Yājñavalkya, and the moon has set, and the fire has gone out, and speech is hushed, what light does a person here have?"

"The soul (Ātman), indeed, is his light," said he, "for with the soul, indeed, as his light one sits, moves around, does his work, and returns." Br: Up: 4.3.2-6.

"That which is heart (hrda-ya) and mind (manas) - that is, consciousness (samjñana), perception (ajñana), discrimination (vijñāna), intelligence (prajñāna), wisdom (medhas), insight (drsti), steadfastness (dhṛti), thought (mati), thoughtfulness (manīsa), impulse (juti), memory (smṛti), conception (samkalpa), purpose (kratu), life (asu), desire (kāma), will (vāsa). All these, indeed, are appellations of intelligence (prajñāna)." Ait: Up: III.2.

(prajñāna)".

seen as the Immanent the inner Knower as the
cause of all knowing, willing and feeling. ^{*15}

It was nothing new, but it was really
something great meant for greater intellects out
of those very people who had seen the Supreme
as the Chief God Indra or the Purusa adored
through sacrificial cults. The search was now made
within. The Self alone was worthy to be worsh-
ipped ^{as the Divinity} ~~through all offerings~~ like sun, fire and
vāyu ^{*17}, for it is present everywhere in various

*15 "Fire is His head; His eyes, the moon and sun;
The regions of space, His ears; His voice, the
revealed Vedas;
Wind, His breath(prana); His heart, the whole
world. Out of His feet,
The earth. Truly, He is the Inner soul (Atman)
of all". Mun:Up: 2.1.4.

*16 "So whoever worships another divinity (than his
Self), thinking 'He is one and I another', he
knows not. He is like a sacrificial animal for
the gods. Verily, indeed, as many animals would
be of service to a man, even so each single
person is of service to the gods. If even one
anima-1 is taken away, it is not pleasant. What
then, if many? Therefore it is not pleasing
to those (gods) that men should know this"
Br: Up: 1.4.10.

*17 "That fire rises as the universal, all-formed
life. This very (doctrine) has been declared
in the verse:-
(...Him) who has all forms, the golden one,
all-knowing.
The final goal, the only light, heat-giving.
The thousand-rayed, the hundredfold revolving.
Yon sun a rises as the life of creatures.

Pr:Up: 1.7-8.

on the mountain, the forest towered up
and it all seemed, stilling and lasting.

It was not the way, but it was still

something great means for a great influence

and the very people who had seen the dream

and the old man looked at the former subject

through a beautiful valley. The valley was not wide

and the old man was looking to be seen

as the old man was looking to be seen

and the old man was looking to be seen

and the old man was looking to be seen

and the old man was looking to be seen

and the old man was looking to be seen

and the old man was looking to be seen

and the old man was looking to be seen

and the old man was looking to be seen

and the old man was looking to be seen

and the old man was looking to be seen

and the old man was looking to be seen

and the old man was looking to be seen

and the old man was looking to be seen

and the old man was looking to be seen

and the old man was looking to be seen

and the old man was looking to be seen

and the old man was looking to be seen

and the old man was looking to be seen

and the old man was looking to be seen

and the old man was looking to be seen

and the old man was looking to be seen

and the old man was looking to be seen

forms, as these are present in every object,
^{*18}
~~which uphold them.~~

The highest aim with the seers of the
 Upanishads was to know the Inner Knowing Principle. ^{*19}
 This was the highest Knowledge for it was beyond
 the reach of organs and mind, which can approach
 the soul as it were, but fail to see it in its
 true nature. This is the Turiya for it knows the
 fourth, as beyond the distinctions of the
 knower, knowing and the known object. It is the
 Knowledge and nothing beside.

*18 "As the one fire has entered the world
 And becomes corresponding in form to every form.
 So the one Inner Soul (antarātman) of all things
 Is corresponding in form to every form, and
 yet is outside."

"As the one wind has entered the world
 And becomes corresponding in form to every form.
 So the one Inner Soul of all things
 Is corresponding in form to every form, and
 yet is outside".

"As the sun, the eye of the whole world,
 Is not sullied by the external faults of the
 eyes.

So the one Inner Soul of all things
 Is not sullied by the evil in the world, being

external to it".
 "The Inner Soul (antarātman) of all things, the
 One Controller, Who makes his one form manifold.
 The wise who perceive Him as standing in oneself
 They, and no others, have eternal happiness".
 Katha Up: 5.9-12.

*19 "This subtle soul is to be known by thinking, into
 which life, five-fold divided, entered. The organ
 of thinking, of every creature is pervaded by
 the senses; that (organ) purified, the soul
 manifests itself." Mund: Up: 3.9.

419

There is a great deal of work to be done in every subject.

The highest aim of the education of the people is to make them self-reliant and to give them the power of thought. It is not enough to give them knowledge, but we must also give them the power to use it. We must also give them the power to think for themselves and to make their own decisions. This is the true aim of education. It is to make the people self-reliant and to give them the power of thought.

It is not enough to give them knowledge, but we must also give them the power to use it. We must also give them the power to think for themselves and to make their own decisions. This is the true aim of education. It is to make the people self-reliant and to give them the power of thought.

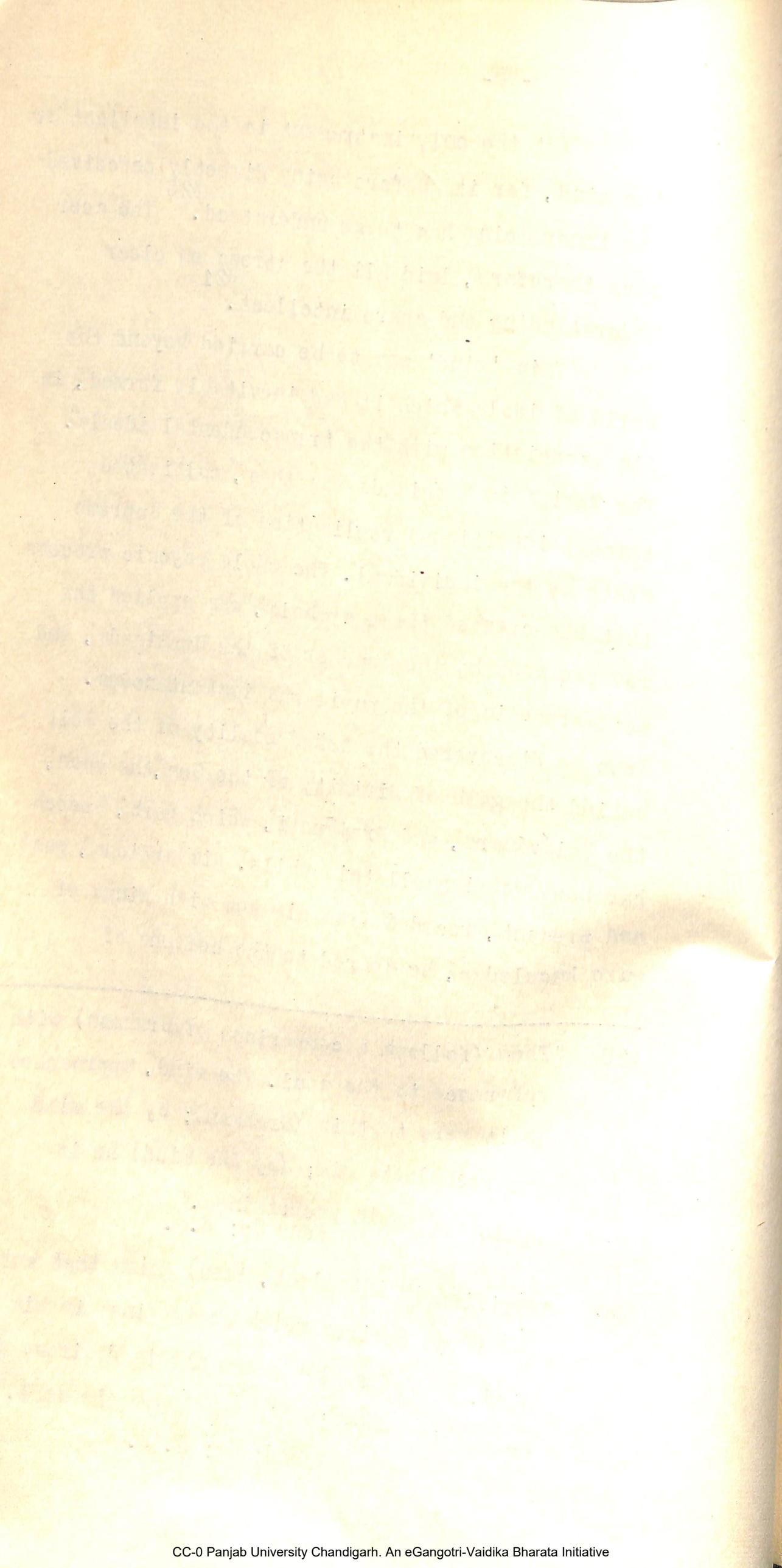
It is not enough to give them knowledge, but we must also give them the power to use it. We must also give them the power to think for themselves and to make their own decisions. This is the true aim of education. It is to make the people self-reliant and to give them the power of thought.

Yet the only instrument is the intellect or the mind, for ~~it~~ before being directly perceived the Inner Being has to be understood.^{*20} The seer have therefore, laid all the stress on clear understanding and sharp intellect.^{*21}

This 'mind' was to be carried beyond the world of idols which it had inevitably formed, in its association with the transcendental ideals. The Turiya in Upanisads was thus, cultivated through intuitionl realisation of the Supreme state by the individual. The whole psychic process that had created these symbols, was applied the reverse gear by the Teacher of the Upanisads, and metamorphosis of the pupil was instantaneous. Soon he discovered the naked Reality of the Self behind the garb of Divinity of the Sun, the Moon, the Vaisvānara, and Prajāpati, which garb, Speech had been weaving all this while. His actions, past and present, receded from him and with wings of pure knowledge, he soared to the heavens of

*20 "Then (follows a comparison of Brahman) with reference to the soul. The mind, approaches as it were to this (Brahman); by the mind one recollects Him; (by the mind) he is again and again ascertained."
Kena Up: 4.5.

*21 "Purified in intellect, (man) gains that world and those desires which he imagines in his mind. Therefore let a man who is desirous of prosperity worship him who knows the soul."
Mund: Up: 3.10.



self-effulgence. The lists of teachers given in the Brāhadāraṇyaka and the other Upaniṣads proclaim this school of intuitional Idealism to have grown with Prajāpati Himself, and to have been held as the highest secret treasure by Rṣi ~~an~~ after Rṣi. Thus the Supreme Vision, which had, on one side fertilised the Most prolific fields of Aryan Arm and Intellect, was busy planting the roots of the race in the depth of a Fearless, unshaken ground of the consciousness that nothing exists beside Divinity, and that Divinity is the self that is within the Heart.

All conflicts that arose out of the sense of duality found rest in the confidence that the Individual is not only the Master of all that surrounds him, but is in fact, the very Spirit that has resumed all this multiplicity. Hopes and fears were annihilated in the process of deification of the solitary heart to the state of the universal Support of all. Currents of pessimism that often, at moments, sweep over the strongest of hearts, ~~x~~ were dried to extinction, by the glory of Eternal Wisdom. Already in the vedic rituals and hymns, the Great Knowledge as the fountain of Immortality had been sought in the cult of the soma Drink, and the conception of the Supreme Purusa, when exhilarated with the spiritual Drink, the sacrificer saw the hosts of mighty luminous

worlds recede into nothingness before the Expansion of his own Being, the Origin of all these, he began to ~~not~~ realise the mystic tones of those elderly Rsis who had long since resorted to solitary Forest Life, and would only be humbly approached for further initiation into the mysteries of the soul.

Thus we find Nārada, Indra, Janaka, surrendering themselves before Sanat Kuma ra, Prajapati and Yājñavalkya respectively for knowing the greatest secret. Turiya, here shines as the flash of Lightning that illumines the darkest centres of our inborn ignorance, and charges the individual with universal Supremacy of the soul over what was hitherto regarded as the non-self. The state of reception of Divine Light grows into that of Self-Expansion. The parables of the Two Birds and the Tree with roots in Heaven^{*22} and the allegories like the 'Sun is the Eye of Heaven' reveal their mystic meaning and the disciple begins to be in a wide awake Trance of Knowledge, wherewith he throbs with the rhythm of Nature. This direct approach to Turiya leaves far behind the imagination which saw art in Nature, and Nature in the Absolute Soul that is, in fact, beyond all phenomena. The idea of worship of symbols gradually falls off; and is replaced by knowledge, not through perception or inference,

*22 Mund: Up: III.1.1-2, vide R.V. I.164.20-21. see foot-note 2 Ch: II.

[The page contains extremely faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side. The text is arranged in several paragraphs.]

of the sense or mind or speech, but knowledge
of the self by the self.^{*23} For, in fact mind,
and senses are illumined by the self, as their
cause, and cannot illumine the self.

This cult of knowing the Supreme Cause
instead of worshipping it, is the last
achievement in the religious awakening of the
Aryan race. It liberates man out of trammels
of pleasure and vanity, which arise out of a
sense of favour and grace of the omnipotent
spirit worshipped as an object. The creative
phase of the spirit which is evidently the
centre of attraction in those cults of the
Vedas in which the Soma Drink, or Indra or
Rudra, the Supreme Deity were worshipped as
the highest manifestation of the Cosmic will
is dissolved in the Tranquil state of the self
which, so to say, has devoured the Creative
Ego of the priest and the prince of the Vedic
sacrifice.^{*24}

*23 "Him, the Supreme Brahman, does not approach
the eye, or speech or mind. We do not recog-
nise (Brahman as anything perceptible);
therefore we do not know how to teach him
(his nature to a disciple). It is even
different from what is known (from the mani-
fested universe; if you then say, it must be
the unmanifested universe, no) it is also
beyond what is not known (to the senses, it
is beyond the unmanifested universe) Thus
we heard from the former (teachers) who
explained it to us." Kena Up: 1.3.
"The soul can not be gained by knowledge, not
by standing, not by manifold science. It can
be obtained by the soul by which it is desi-
red. His soul reveals its own truth."

*24 Kath: Up: II.23.
"Who is able to know in the manner, where that
soul is whose food is both the Brahmana and
Ksatra and whose condiment is death."
Kath: Up: II.25.

[The page contains extremely faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side. The text is arranged in several paragraphs, with some lines appearing as distinct sentences. Due to the low contrast, the specific words and punctuation cannot be transcribed.]

Grace of Deities is now realised as merely a beneficent aspect of the True Being of the self, which had transformed itself into the nature of all beings as these beings, as fire- and Sun transform themselves into the objects which they, as their cause, uphold and sustain.*25

Fears and hopes lie uprattk uprooted and one is beyond all limitation into the state of Infinite Bliss.*26

This is the domain of pure knowledge, where one is no more a minute fraction of the whole universe, but is the centre of the whole Expanse, as the heart, though a little lump of mass to be measured in units of thumb, is the centre of the whole being of man; or as the sun, which as compared to the universe, is as little as the heart in man, is the centre of the whole Cosmic Life. In fact, objective views of life have disappeared like darkness in presence of light, and neither sizes precedence nor status are the measures of realisation of the Greatness of the Self.*27

*25 "As Hansa (Āditya Sun) it dwells in the heavens as Vāyu (wind) it dwell in the earth, as Soma in the water jar, it dwells in man, it dwells in Truth, it dwells in the ether, it is born in the waters (as aquatic animals) it is the Great One (infinite)" Katha Up: V.2.

*26 "The wise who behold (the soul) as the eternal among what is transient, as the intelligent among those that are intelligent which though one grants the desire of many (who behold it) as dwelling in their own selves attain eternal bliss, no other." Katha Up: V.13.

*27 "The spirit, the inner soul, which is of the size of the thumb, is always residing in the heart of men, let a man separate it from his own body, as from a painter's brush a fibre.

"Let a man know it, which is pure, which is immortal; let a man know it which is pure, which is immortal." Katha Up: VI.17.

This state beyond all phenomena is the Seat of all phenomenal existences. The Sun, the Moon, the Fire and Wind have their being in and for this Supreme Soul ~~which~~ by whose decree they go about performing their functions and by whom they are held in awe as creatures are held in fear of Lightning.*28

This Supreme Knowledge, thus raises one to the true state of the Self where ideas of God, devotion and the devotee are absolutely annihilated. Differences disappear and multiplicity is merged in the conception of unity as rivers are lost in the ocean.*29

Indeed Turiya is this Ocean of Knowledge where all sacrificial rites, devotions, and penances find their ultimate goal. Here the Priest and the Prince both receive the highest rewards of their offerings. Attachment with works and gifts is relinquished, for the truth

*28 "This whole universe trembles within the life (the supreme Brahman); emanating (from it) it (the universe) moves on. It (Brahman) is a great fear, like an uplifted thunderbolt. Those who know it, become immortal."

"Through fear of him burns the fire, through fear of him burns the sun, through fear of him runs Indra, the wind, and Death as the fifth."

Katha Up: 6.2.3.

*29 "As the flowing, sea-going rivers, when they have reached the sea, are annihilated, as their names and forms perish and only the name of sea remains, so the sixteen parts of the witness (soul) which are going to the soul (as the rivers to the sea), when they have reached the soul, are annihilated, their names and forms perish and only the name of soul remains; it is (then) without parts, it is immortal. Here follows this memorial verse

"Let man know the spirit, who ought to be known, in whom the (sixteen) parts abide, as the spokes in the nave (of the wheel), in order that death may not pain you." Pr: Up: 6.5.6.

is realized once for all that these are not ends in themselves, and when adhered to with desire of glory hurl man into depths of ignorance.^{*30}

With the dawn of this Knowledge, symbols drop down pointing to the Self in its ~~pa~~ virgin purity. The knower of this antaratman beholds the world as if it were a dream, like and moves therein like a Master at whose command moves the entire creation. Such was the Seer Yājñavalkya from whom Knowledge flashed as lightning charging scholars at King Janaka's court with instantaneous illumination to look at the cause of all life within their own hearts and be struck dumb with. This light from within makes King Ajātasatru lightly laugh at and baffle a scholar like Bālāk learned in the cults of the Vedas. The true Knower has separated the gold from the base metal and is securely embowered within richness of his

*30 "Manifoldly living in ignorance. They think to themselves, childishly: "We have accomplished our aim". Since doers of deeds (karmin) do not understand, because of passion (raga). Therefore, when their worlds are exhausted, they sink down wretched."

"Thinking sacrifice and merit is the chiefest thing. Naught better do they know - deluded. Having had enjoyment on the top of the heaven won by good works, They re-enter this world, or a lower."

Mundaka Up: I.2.9,10.

Eternal Visions, wherein he sees his Self as the Spirit from whom are created ~~on~~ not only life, mind, organs, ether, air, light, water and the earth but also the fire, the sun, the moon, the quarters and the sacred knowledge.

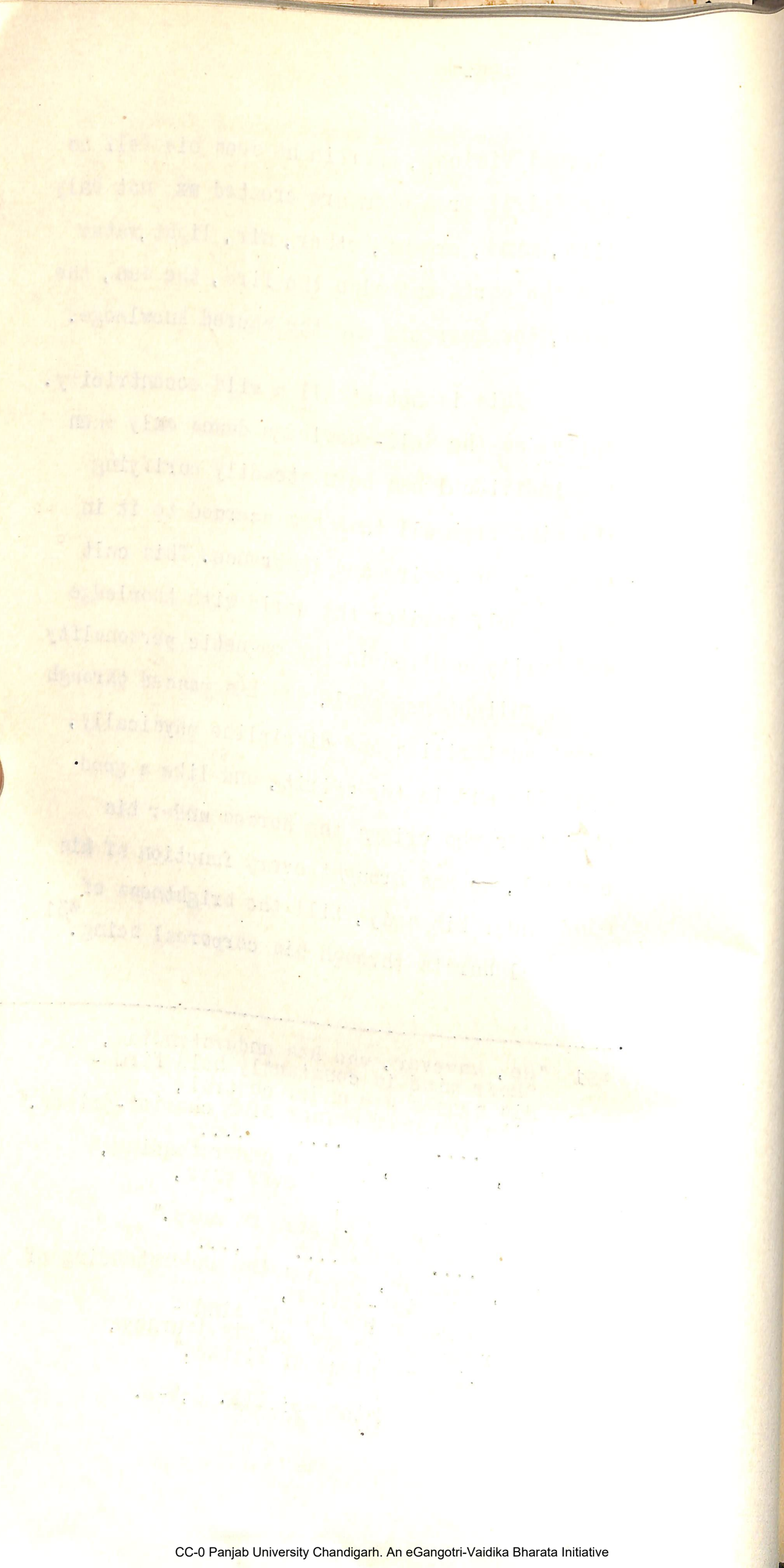
This is not at all a wild eccentricity. Turiya as the Self-Knowledge dawns only when the individual has been steadily purifying the mind from all that has accrued to it in the form of desire and ignorance. This cult of the Self strikes the world with knowledge and Purity centred in the magnetic personality of an enlightened soul, who has passed through great austerities and discipline physically, mentally and in the spirit, and like a good ^achrioteer who brings the horses under his control, ~~he~~ has brought every function of his mind under his sway, till the brightness of the soul bursts through his corporeal being.^{*31}

*31 "He, however, who has understanding,
Whose mind is constantly held firm -
His senses are under control,
Like the good horses of a chariot-driver."

"He, however, who has understanding,
Who is mindful and ever pure,
Reaches the goal
From which he is born no more."

"He, however, who has the understanding of
a chariot-driver,
A man who reins in his mind -
He reaches the end of his journey,
The highest place of Vishnu."

Katha Up: III. 6, 8-9.



This Soul Splendour which floods the being of a recluse ascetic like Yājñavalkya ceases not to flash through the burdened lives of ordinary men as 'Conscience', 'Inner voice', 'Inspiration' or 'Clairvoyance'. As conscience it is the ordainer and guardian angel of all, the wise as well as the ignorant acting as great Charioteer in the case of the former and holding the latter in fearful obeisance of some unknown principle of justice. As Inner voice it becomes the saviour by placing before humanity the highest ideals of sacrifice and universal love. For what other reason than Inspiration could Christ be a willing Sufferer for the ideal of love and Truth, and Joan of Arc for her ideal of Liberty. As clairvoyance it consoles mankind from time to time through holy persons like Moses who acted as the transmitter of Divine knowledge and will in punishing the Pharoahs and saving the Israelites. In the case of ordinary men who are devoted to Simplicity and Truth, it acts as happy ^{nee} ~~change~~ suggestions which make them live safe in the world, where most of the selfish impostors and cruel tyrants often pass through horrifying crises. This Self-existing the Cosmic Vision of Truth thus manifests itself amongst the worldly men in a greater or lesser degree but it is present everywhere. It is called the Omnipresence and Omniscience of God by theologians; and is alone what we all are as asserted by the Gāyatri Brāhman of the Brāhadāranyak Upaniṣad.

This is a very old manuscript. The text is written in a script that is difficult to decipher. It appears to be a collection of notes or a letter. The paper is aged and yellowed. The handwriting is cursive and somewhat faded. There are some words that are legible, such as "I have", "I am", "I will", "I can", "I do", "I am", "I will", "I can", "I do". The text is arranged in several paragraphs. The first paragraph is the longest and contains the most text. The second paragraph is shorter and contains less text. The third paragraph is the shortest and contains the least text. The text is written in a very old script, possibly from the 18th or 19th century. The paper is aged and yellowed. The handwriting is cursive and somewhat faded. There are some words that are legible, such as "I have", "I am", "I will", "I can", "I do", "I am", "I will", "I can", "I do".

This is the link between the Man and the Universe, for reflecting on the Co-smic activity as expression of his inner Spirit of Knowledge in the Infinite plane of Cosmic life^{*32}, the enlightened one soars into the realms of purest Transcendence.

Such a pure essence, as this Turiya or Vidyā is, cannot be the subject of any description for its plane is above human instruments of knowledge, nay, even the instrument of feeling. But this pure knowledge can be perceived as reflected through the psychic behaviour of one who has achieved this. It express itself as virtue which is knowledge as conceived by Socrates. The perfect man living in the same conditions as other do, accepts as a medium for expression of transcendental vision whatever is best in thought and action in his age, and carries

*32 "From Him (proceeds) fire, whose fuel is the sun;
From the moon (Soma), rain; herbs, on the earth.
The male pours seed in the female.
Many creatures are produced from the Person (Purusha)."
"From Him the Rig Verses, the Saman Chant, the sacrificial formulas (yajus), the initiation rite (dikṣa).
And all the sacrifices, ceremonies, and sacrificial gifts (dakṣiṇā).
The year too, and the sacrificer, the world Where the moon (Soma) shines brightly, and where the sun."
"From Him, too, gods are manifoldly produced. The celestials (Sādhyās), men, cattle, birds. The in-breath and the out-breath (prāṇāpānau), rice and barley, austerity (tapas), Faith (śraddhā), truth, chastity, and the law (vidhi)."
Mundaka Upl. II. 5-7.

CC-0 Panjab University Chandigarh. An eGangotri-Vaidika Bharata Initiative

it to that transcendental purity through his divine love for the principles of good which make him rise above the age, and stand as an ideal ever to be cherished. The same Turiya is always running as the current of pure thought ~~in all human beings~~ along with what runs for ever as commonplace in the mind of human beings. Whether considered as the fourth or the thousandth high grade, Turiya is the Infinity running through all finite activities of the mind.

*32A

"The human mind cannot be absolutely destroyed with the human body, but there is some part of it which remains eternal." ⊕

"Our mind, in so far as it understands, is an eternal mode of thinking, which is determined by another mode of thinking, and this one again by another, and so on to infinity; so that they all constitute at the same time the eternal and infinite intellect of God." *

(Ethics, *V.40 note, ⊕ 23, by
(Spinoza : as quoted in
('The Story of Philosophy' by
(Will Durant.

-----*****-----

2.

TURIYA AS PURE TRANSCENDENCE.

Thus stirring up the dynamic minds, the Upanisad Seers inspire in them an urge to be absorbed in the Light of Lights, which in the earlier days of Vedic rituals, was visualized by them through the working of the cosmic forces Potentialities of Mind and Intellect, the all comprehensive instruments of knowledge, are extolled and vision of the Cosmic Spirit impressed home. The degree of knowing is intensified at every new Revelation, with the rapid growing of discriminating faculty into Exaltation of feeling and faith. Every moment in this spiritual growth brings newer promises of cosmic expansion. Mind that had been afraid of shadows, and had sought refuge in the ordainer Omnipotent, overthrows all the feelings of shortcomings, and finds strange delights, when his being begins to encompass all that was hitherto alienated to him in the form of the super-human. The final bonds are broken, ~~xxx~~ when the Teacher raises his finger saying 'Thou art That'

This is the awakening. The mind muses over symbols and ideals of the period of its first initiation, and with inner-most senses replete with conviction, it is elevated to a blissful identity with the Infinite. But this is not the end with the Upanisad - Seers. The elevation often ebbs down and the highest vision soon fades away. The structure erected

on pillars of differences, or identity established over factors of divided existence gives way under stress of trials, and even Jesus cries on the cross that Father has forsaken Him. The Seers anticipated this common man under the cover of what, in fact, may be called pseudo-transcendental Existence, revealed, imagined or accepted as realised. They had their further task of humanising all that had been deified and of drowning away the difference which Intellect had accepted as supports from which to jump into the heaven of identity. That which had been merely suggested in the Vedas replaces that which had been more eloquently adored. Prajāpati, the first man, evolves out of the Virāt Puruṣa, the sun, the Vaiśāṇara, the Samvatsara or Year. Worship of Indra, or Agni gives way to contemplation of the vital phenomena of life and speech. Vision, Faith and Elevation are shaped into Intellect that sheds perennial Illumination. The transformation is further carried on by making the pupil look to the inner One Principle of Consciousness out of which every notion had evolved. Having known the Truth and leaving behind all differences of the seer and ~~xxx~~ the seen, he merges into it, shining as Consciousness, beyond any urge of expression. It is here that Turiya is directly the purest transcendence.

From adoring the Manifested Supreme Being to the realization of the Absolute, as the

spring of all causes and effects, and yet in itself beyond the range of any mutation, the change, though in no way sudden, is so strange that mind still clings to its notions, and seeks to define the Absolute only in terms of the expressed. But Absolute, in fact, is a boundless ocean, of which waves, currents, the quiet deep, and the ocean as it is, represent the four phases.

Distinction of these phases have no other ground than that of name and form. In essence, the three changed forms of the sea are one and the same, the fourth in substance is the ground of these changes. Thus in Mandukya Upanisad, Turiya as Absolute Consciousness is described in relation to the phenomenal consciousness. The Infinite, appears in three forms, as phases of consciousness in awakefulness, in dream, and in deep sleep. The humⁿaising process here has reached its climax. Before the seeker of Truth merges into the Supreme ocean of consciousness, withdrawing his senses and mind from the world of objects and penetrating into the Self, contemplating on the mystic syllable Om, as the three letters, and finally as it is the world of objects, and the world of dreams and ideas, and the world as withdrawn in its cause, are being constantly reflected upon as mere expression of three phases of consciousness, distinguished from one another merely

in form and words, till the last traces of discriminations are lost and the soul shines as Unqualified consciousness. For this contemplation, the ground is prepared in declaring the world of objects as merely a projection of the consciousness in its waking condition, and the world as withdrawn within its cause as the result of Deep Sleep consciousness. When the whole world of phenomena is realized as reflection in the consciousness, Gods, and Divine supreme are beheld within and identity with the formless is truly complete. *33

-
- *33 " 'Which (katama) is the soul?'
- " 'The person here who among the senses is made of knowledge, who is the light in the heart. He, remaining the same, goes along both worlds, appearing to think, appearing to move about, for upon becoming asleep he transcends this world and the forms of death.'
- " 'There are no chariots there, no spans, no roads. But he projects from himself chariots, spans, roads. There are no blisses there, no pleasures, no delights. There are no tanks there, no lotus-pools, no streams. But he projects from himself tanks, lotus-pools, streams. For he is a creator.'
- " 'As a falcon, or an eagle, having flown around here in space, becomes weary, folds its wings, and is borne down to its nest, just so this person hastens to that state where, asleep, he desires no desires and sees no dream.'
- " 'Verily, while he does not there know, he is verily knowing, though he does not know (what is /usually/ to be known); for there is no cessation of the knowing of a knower, because of his imperishability (as a knower). It is not, however, a second thing, other than himself and separate, which he may know.'
- " 'Verily, where there seems to be another, there the one might see the other; the one might smell the other; the one might taste the other; the one might speak to the other; the one might hear the other; the one might think of the other; the one might touch the other; the one might know the other.'

Br: Up: 4.3. 7.10.19.30 and 31.

The soul as consciousness is the seat of all appearances and also the ruler, *Īśvara*, the consumer of the fruit and bearer of life, of the whole created and uncreated universe; and as Consciousness, the soul has his resort in the cavity of the heart. Thus the objective world is realized to be identical with the consciousness, as the Supreme Spirit ~~whi~~ within the heart, pervading the entire ~~x~~ universe. *34

*34 "Now, he who on all beings
Looks as just (eva) in the Self (Ātman),
And on the Self as in all beings
He does not shrink away from Him."

"In whom all beings
Have become just (eva) the Self of the discerner-
Then what delusion (moha), what sorrow (śoka)
is there,
Of him who perceives the unity."

"If one have known (It) here, then there is
truth.
If one have known (It) not here, great is
the destruction (vināśī).
Discerning (It) in every single being,
the wise,
On departing from this world, become immortal!"
Kena Up: 11.5.

"He who knows this experiencer
As the living Soul (Ātman) near at hand,
Lord of what has been and of what is to be
He does not shrink away from Him."
This, verily, is That.

"He who was born of old from austerity (tapas),
Was born of old from the waters,
Who stands entered into the secret place
(of the heart),
Who looked forth through beings
This, verily, is That." Ka tha Up: IV.5,6.

"Those who followed after meditation (dhyāna)
and abstraction (yoga)
Saw the self-power (atma-sakti) of God (deva)
hidden in his own qualities (guṇa).
He is the One who rules over all these causes,
From 'time' to 'the soul'."

Svetasv: Up: I.3.

[The page contains extremely faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side. The text is arranged in several paragraphs across the page.]

The realization is by degrees. The study of the Self in relation to the world around him in the waking, dreaming and sleep states, finally reveals the mystery that the existence of the objective world for the seeing subject at least depends upon the conditions which are located in the subject itself. The power of the Self to create a world of his own in dreams convinces him of the fact that the outer world is only a projection of the same principle of Consciousness which in deep sleep is seen as the Lord of the creation, breathing as the Life Principle in centre of all activities going round him. The Upanisad seers wanted to know this knower above these three phases. They were thus searching for the fourth beyond these three phases. This they called the Turiya. This they declared to be the Pure Knowledge, for this is above the ignorance of the dreamer and the awake.

*35 "The first condition is Vaisvanara, whose place is in the waking state, whose knowledge are external objects, who has seven members, who has nineteen mouths, (and) who enjoys the gross (objects)."

"His second condition is Taijasa, whose place is in dream, whose knowledge are the internal objects, who has seven members, nineteen mouths (and) enjoys the subtle (objects)."

"When the sleeper desires no desires, sees no dream, this is sound sleep. His third condition is Prajñā (who completely knows) who has become one, whose knowledge is uniform alone, whose nature is like bliss, who enjoys bliss, and whose mouth is knowledge."

"He (The Prajñā) is the lord of all; he is omniscient, he is the internal ruler; he is source of all; for he is the origin and destruction of (all) beings."

Mand: Up: 3-6.

This is above ~~even~~ the mass of consciousness, the enjoyer of bliss, in the deep sleep state, for it is not ephemeral like it. This is the fourth. This is the Absolute where Knowledge is no more limited to internal objects, nor external, nor both, nor merely a mass of consciousness, nor limited to any distinctions like the visible or the invisible or the both. This is beyond thought and beyond proof. This is the state of Tranquility^{il} where there is no du-ality.^{*36}

Those who realise this identity of the objective and the subjective are the wise who go beyond sorrow and death and are established in pure Transcendence; for when Avidya is destroyed Consciousness no more appears to be related to outward object but shines as Self.

This definition of the Fourth state of the soul after definitions of the three states of waking, dream, and deep sleep known as Viśva, Taijasa, and Prajñā respectively; is not merely a negation of the attribute, such as conscious of the subjective etc; but is a positive knowledge

*36 "Is not that which is conscious of the internal (subjective) world, nor that which is conscious of the external (Objective) world, nor that which is conscious of both, nor that which is a mass all sentiency, nor that which is simple consciousness nor that which is insentient (It is) unseen (by any sense organ) not related to anything, incomprehensible (by the mind), uninferable, unthink-

able, indescribable, essentially of the nature of consciousness constituting the Self, alone negation of all phenomena, the peaceful, all Bliss, and the Non-dual. This is what is known as the fourth (Turiya). This is the Atma, and it has to be realised."

of the real, fourth, transcendental state of the self in which there are no phenomena of any of these states. ^{*37}

*37 "By the statement that it (Turiya) is not conscious of the subjective is indicated that it is not Taijasa. Similarly by the statement that it is not conscious of the objective it is denied that Turiya is any intermediate state between the waking and the dream states. By the statement that Turiya is 'not a mass of sentiency' it is denied that it is the condition of the deep sleep which is held to be causal condition on account of one's inability to distinguish truth from error (in deep sleep); by saying that it is not simple consciousness it is implied that Turiya cannot simultaneously cognise the entire world of consciousness, (by a single act of consciousness) and lastly by the statement, that it is not unconsciousness it is implied that Turiya is not insentient i.e. of nature of matter. ---
Hence it (Turiya) is unseen; and because it is unseen it is incimprehensible. Turiya cannot be apprehended by the organs of action. Alakṣṇam means uninferable, because there is no Linga (common characteristic) for its inference. Turiya is 'unthinkable' and hence 'indescribable' by words. It is essentially of the nature of consciousness consisting of Self."
'Sankras commentary on Mand:up: 7.'

[The page contains extremely faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side. The text is arranged in several paragraphs across the page.]

It is here that Turiya is conceived as Pure Transcendence as beyond the Immanent (antaryāmin) the wakeful, the dreaming and the sleeping phases of man. This is of the nature of Pure Light. It is the seeing eye by which all see but which is not seen by them. It is hearing by which all hear but which is beyond hearing. By it the organs and the mind work and by it grows Speech as fire but it remains beyond the approach of all these instruments.

This is beyond any mark. It cannot be labelled as this or that, for whatever is known becomes an object and suffers limitation whereas Turiya is the Imperishable which is the cause of all knowledge. It is the Supreme Abode. It is the Immortality.

*38 "Verily, O Gārgi, that Imperishable is the unseen Seer, the unheard Hearer, the unthought Thinker, the ununderstood Understander. Other than It there is naught that sees. Other than It there is naught that hears. Other than It there is naught that thinks. Other than It there is naught that understands. Across this Imperishable, O Gārgi, is space woven, warp and woof."

*39 "That Soul (Ātman) is not this, it is not that (neti, neti). It is unseizable, for it cannot be seized; indestructible, for it cannot be destroyed; unattached, for it does not attach itself; is unbound, does not tremble, is not injured. Lo, whereby would one understand the understander. Thus you have the instruction told to you, Maitreyi. Such, lo, indeed, is immortality. After speaking thus, Ujjānavalkya departed."

"In it which is indicated as the changeless and the Supreme Lord, there is a cessation of all miseries. It is one without a second among all entities. It is known as Turiya, (Fourth), efficient, pervading, viśva and taijasa (Waking and dream) and all consciousness are conditioned by cause and effect. But Prajñā (deep sleep) do not exist in Turiya. (cause and effects) do not know anything of the self or the non-self, nor truth nor untruth. But Turiya is ever existent and ever all-seeing. "Svapna or dream is the wrong cognition of Reality. Nidra or sleep is the state in which one does not know what reality is. When the erroneous knowledge in these two disappears Turiya is realised."

"Gauda Pada"

It can be known by spotting the consciousness that never changed in the three states, and whose nature is that of a Unitary self whose nearest reflection is the Prajñā, the state of deep sleep, which is free from desire sin and fear.
*40

Teachings in the Upanisads were not at all academic discussions. Knowledge was meant to awaken the individual to the Greatness of the Inner Being. For this, exigencies determined the choice of expression. The Pure Transcendence for which no images or ideas could suffice, was brought home to the pupil through analysis of phases of the Life Principle. Thus in another mode the Transcendental is expressed as beyond the sheaths that form corporeal, the subtle and the causal being of a man. The most popular conception of Taittiriya School of Vedic mysticism is the conception of the Supreme Bliss which is beyond all these sheaths. The first is the food sheath. This is not different from the Great Being, for it is made up of food that is the prodeuct of plants, which grow from the earth which in turn comes out of waters, which in their turn, out of heat or fire that is the

*40 "This, verily, is that form of his which is beyond desires, free from evil, without fear. As a man, when in the embrace of a beloved wife, knows nothing within or without, so this person, when in the embrace of the intelligent Soul, knows nothing within or without. Verily, that is his (ture) form in which his desire is satisfied, in which the Soul is his desire, in which he is without desire and without sorrow."

Br:Up: 4.3.21.

outcome of air (gases). This air is born of the ether, and the ether out of the Transcendental Being that is Infinite Knowledge, Truth, and who is hidden in the highest heaven², and knowing whom the Individual becomes even That.

The Highest Being thus pervades as food, the gross, the mortal frame, subject to growth and decay. The knower of the Supreme do not fail to see the Highest Principle of Intelligence in the food which is the cause of life and growth of all creatures on this earth.^{*41}

Beyond this food sheath is the life principle as Prāṇah the vital air, which fills the entire body. This too is of the human form as it extends along with it (the former food sheath). Its head is the vital air Prāṇah which goes forward as respiration, its right arm or wings, the vital air which pervades all functions equally as Vyāṇa; its left arm or wing, the vital air that goes downward as apāna. The ether is body, the earth is the tail or foundation. This too is the Supreme Brahman for by it breathe and live

*41. "Om. He who knows Brahman, attains the highest. As to that this (verse) has been declared:-
 He who knows Brahman as the real (satya), as knowledge (jñāna), as the infinite (ananta) Set down in the secret place (of the heart) and in the highest heaven (parama vyoman), He obtains all desires. Together with the intelligent (vipaścit) Brahman.
 From this Soul (ātman), verily, space (ākāśa) arose; from space, wind (vāyu); from wind, fire; from fire, water; from water the earth; from the earth, herbs; from herbs, food; from food, semen; from semen, the person (puruṣa). This, verily, is the person that consists of the essence of food. This, indeed, is his head; this, the right side; this, the left side; this, the body (ātman); this, the lower part, the foundation.
 As to that there is also this verse:
 Taitt: Up: 2.1.

breathe and live Gods, men and animals. It is the life of all creatures. This is, in fact, the soul of the puruṣa consisting of food.^{*42}

This Prāṇamaya Puruṣa is filled by the Puruṣa consisting of Mind as its soul, with the knowledge of Yajur Veda as its head, the Rk and Sāma as its right and left arm, and instructions (the School of the Veda) as its body and the Atharva Veda as its tail or foundation.^{*43}

^{*42} "From food, verily, creatures are produced
Whatsoever (creatures) dwell on the earth.
Moreover by food, in truth, they live.
Moreover into it also they finally pass
For truly, food is the chief of beings;
Therefore it is called a panacea.
Verily, they obtain all food
Who worship Brahma as food.
For truly, food is the chief of beings;
Therefore it is called a panacea.
From food created things are born.
By food, when born, do they grow up.
It both is eaten and eats things.
Because of that it is called food.

Verily, other than and within that one that consists of the essence of food is the self that consists of breath. By that this ~~it~~ is filled. This, verily, has the form of a person. According to that one's personal form is this one with the form of a person. The in-breath (prāṇa) is its head; the diffused breath (vyāna), the right wing; the out-breath (apāna), the left wing; space, the body (ātman); the earth, the lower part, the foundation. As to that there is also this verse:—"

^{*43} The gods do breathe along with breath (prāṇa)
As also men and beasts.
For truly, breath is the life (āyus) of beings
Therefore it is called the Life-of-all
(sarvāyusā).
To a full life (sarvam āyus) go they
Who worship Brahma as breath.
For truly, breath is the life of beings;
Therefore it is called the Life-of-all.

This indeed, is its bodily self (sarīra-ātman), as of the former.

Verily, other than and within that one that consists of breath is a self that consists of mind (manomaya). By that this is filled. This, verily, has the form of a person. According to that one's personal form is this one with the form of a person. The Yajur-Veda is its head; the Rig-Veda, the right side; the Sāma-Veda, the left side; teaching, the body (ātman); the Hymns of the Atharvans and Angirases, the lower part, the foundation. As to that there is also this verse:—"

Taitt:Up: 2. 2-3.

Herein too the wise grows fearless to see the Supreme Being which is beyond thought and which is all Bliss. Beyond the sheath of Mind is the Purusa consisting of Knowledge as the Soul of the former. It resembles the shape of man, with faith as its head, justice its right side and truth its left. The soul of this is concentration on the Supreme Being, its body is the cosmic Intelligence (Mahah). This Vijnananaya Purusa is the same as the Supreme Being for all sacrifices and holy actions grow out of it. By this Knowledge all Gods adore the Great Being. By this man crosses all sins and reaches the abode of Immortality. *44

Beyond this sheath of Knowledge is the Blissful Soul whose head consists of what is pleasant, whose right arm is joy, whose left arm is rejoicing, whose body is Bliss.

*44. "Wherefrom words turn back,

Together with the mind, not having attained

The bliss of Brahma he who knows,

Fears not at any time at all.

This, indeed, is its bodily self (śarira-ātman),

as of the former.

Verily, other than and within that one ~~it~~ that consists of mind is a self that consists of understanding (vijñāna-maya). By that this is filled. This, verily, has the form of a person. According to that one's personal form is this one with the form of a person. Faith (śraddhā) is its head; the right (rta), the right side; the true (satya), the left side; contemplation (yoga), the body (ātman); might (mahā), the lower part, the foundation. As to that there is also this verse:- "

Taitt:Up: 2.4.

and whose foundation is Brahm. ^{*45}

This Brahman is the Transcendental who exists before all this and pervades all. He is the creator of all. He is with and without form, defined and not defined, supporting and without support, knowledge and not knowledge, truth and not truth, and in fact everything. ^{*46}

*45 "Understanding directs the sacrifice;
And deeds also it directs.
'Tis understanding that all the gods
Do worship as Brahma, as chief.
If one knows Brahma as understanding,
And if he is not heedless thereto,
He leaves his sins (papman) in the body
And attains all desires.
This, indeed, is its bodily self, as of the former.

Verily, other than and within that one that consists of understanding is a self that consists of bliss (ananda-maya). By that this is filled. That one, verily, has the form of a person. According to that one's personal form is this one with the form of a person. Pleasure (priya) is its head; delight (moda), the right side; great delight (pra-moda), the left side; bliss (ananda), the body (atman); Brahma, the lower part, the foundation.
As to that there is also this verse:-"

*46 "Non-existent (a-sat) himself does one become,
If he knows that Brahma is non-existent.
If one knows that Brahma exists,
Such a one people thereby know as existent.
This, indeed, is its bodily self, as of the former.

Now next, the appurtenant questions (anu-prasna):-

Does any one who knows not,
On deceasing, go to yonder world?
Or ~~it~~ is it that any one who knows,
On deceasing, attains yonder world?

He desired: 'Would that I were many. Let me procreate myself.' He performed austerity. Having performed austerity he created this whole world, whatever there is here. Having created it, into it, indeed, he entered. Having entered it, he became both the actual (sat) and the yon (tya), both the defined (nirukta) and the undefined, both the based and the non-based, both the conscious (vijnana) and the unconscious, both the real (satya) and the false (antra). As the real, he became whatever there is here. That is what they call the real.
As to that there is also this verse: "et.

Taitt:Up: 2.5-6.

By this all the sun and the wind go about their appointed task. This is the Highest Truth which is beyond the reach of Speech and Meind. This is the Turiya for it is above the three planes of matter (Food), activity (Prāṇa^h) and thought (Mind and Knowledge) This is the Supreme.^{*47}

In another way this Transcendental is described as beyond objects, as beyond organs, as beyond mind, as beyond intellect, as beyond earth and atmosphere, or as it is beyond darkness of the three gunas.^{*48}

This is the Supreme Being hidden in all thing beings and thus their cause and upholder.^{*49}

^{*47} "Wherefrom words turn back,
Together with the mind, not having attained
The bliss of Brahma he who knows,
Fears not from anything at all.
Such a one, verily, the thought does not torment:
'Why have I not done the good (sādhu)? Why have I
done the evil (papa)?' He who knows this, delivers
(sprouts) himself (ātmanam) from these two (thoughts).
For truly, from both of these he delivers
himself - he who knows this.
Such is the mystic doctrine (upanisad)."
Taitt: Up: 2.9.

^{*48} "I know this mighty Person (Puruṣa)
Of the color of the sun, beyond darkness.
Only by knowing Him does one pass over death.
There is no other path for going there."
Sveta: Up: 3.8.

^{*49} "Higher than this is Brahma. The Supreme, the
Great,
Hidden in all things, body by body.
The One embracer of the universe -
By knowing Him as Lord (is), men become
immortal."
Sveta: Up: 3.7.

The same is named as the mystic syllable Om, whose three letters AUM, denote^{all} that is in the three worlds, and which as One is the Fourth or the Highest word in Speech.^{*50}

The Upanisad seers never meant to analyse this Great Reality. They were synthetic people. They, therefore, adored This as the One pervading all, as the Transcendental as the Immanent.^{*51}

For cultivation of this Supreme Knowledge, identity with the outer world was instilled and inspired at every opportune moment. The lightning, the sun, the moon, the creatures were all revealed as dearest kindred, sweet as Honey of the Soul, the soul as the dearest support of all these. Thus the distant and the nearest were seen as absorbed

^{*50} "Om.- This syllable is this whole world. Its further explanation is:-
The past, the present, the future-everything is just the word Om.
And whatever else that transcends threefold time- that, too, is just the word Om."
"For truly, everything here is Brahma; this self (ātman) is Brahma. This same self has four fourths." Mand:Up: 1&2.

"The word which all the Vedas rehearse,
And which all austerities proclaim,
Desiring which men live the life of religious studentship (brahmacarya)-
That word to thee I briefly declare.
That is Om."

Katha Up: 2.15.

^{*51} "The three elements (letters i.e. AUM) are deadly when employed One after the other, separately. In actions external, internal, or intermediate When they are properly employed, the knower trembles not."
"With the Rig verses, to this world; with the Saman chants, to the intermediate space; With the Yajus formulas, to that which sages (kavi) recognize; With the syllable Om in truth as a support, the knower reaches That Which is peaceful, unaging, immortal, fearless, and supreme'."

Prasna Up: 5.6&7.

[The page contains extremely faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side. The text is arranged in several paragraphs and is not readable.]

in each other, and froming one complete Indivisible
 *52
 Whole.

*52 "This fire is honey for all things, and
 all things are honey for this fire. This
 shining, immortal Person who is in this
 fire, and, with reference to oneself, this
 shining, immortal Person who is made of
 speech - he is just this Soul, this
 Immortal, this Brahma, this All"

"This lightning is honey for all things,
 and all things are honey for this light-
 ning. This shining, immortal Person who
 is in this lightning, and, with reference
 to oneself, this shining, immortal
 Person who exists as heat - he is just
 this Soul, this Immortal, this Brahma,
 this All."

"This thunder is honey for all things, and
 all things are honey for this thunder.
 This shining, immortal Person who is in
 thunder, and, with reference to oneself,
 this shining, immortal Person who is in
 sound and in tone-he is just this Soul,
 this Immortal, this Brahma, this All."

"This mankind (mānusa) is honey for all
 things, and all things are honey for
 this mankind. This shining, immortal
 Person who is in this mankind, and, with
 reference to one-self, this shining,
 immortal Person who exists as a human
 being-he is just this Soul, this Immortal,
 this Brahma, this All."

"This Soul (Ātman) is honey for all things,
 are honey for this Soul. This shining, immort-
 al Person who is in this Soul, and, with
 reference to oneself, this shining, immortal
 Person who exists as Soul-he is just this
 Soul, this Immortal, this Brahma, this All."

Br:Up: 2.5. 3.8,9,13&14.

individuals and families, and the

the first of these is the

the second of these is the

the third of these is the

the fourth of these is the

the fifth of these is the

the sixth of these is the

This Turiya dawns when doubts have been removed when the individual soul has bathed in the spirit of knowledge of the Upanisads, and when not for the slightest fraction of a moment is he distracted from his close attention on the Supreme Truth, and when he, with unremitting forces of self devotion, crushes the last tinge of individuality in him; when he has no other aim but to be the aim itself, as an arrow shot forth from a great bow becomes the mark itself after piercing it. Then there is consciousness and nothing beside. There is nothing but the Soul in front, behind; on the right, on the left, above or below. There is nothing else to be talked to or talked of. There is no other sport but the sport of soul in the soul, love of the soul for the soul, and action of the soul in the soul. There is nothing to be illumined but the soul and none to illumine but the soul. Having known this soul by the soul the men have found nothing that is not soul, and thus for them the corporeal (food) structure, vital phenomena (Prāṇa^h activity) the mental and the intellectual process; (mana and vijñāna kosa) and the seat of all these the Inner Bliss (Ānand) are nothing but sheaths of the All-pervading Soul, who is one, Undivided and, Infinite; who is golden coloured author of the world, the lord, the spirit the source of Brahma, and who looks round as witness, and looking on him the deluded souls shake off virtue and vice and attain the highest identity.

CHAPTER. IV

THE CULT OF THE FOUR.

This transcendental state of Truth is Turiya, the fourth for it is higher than the Truth which can be known as manifested or unmanifested. The Indian mind had been awake, to the subtle aspect of the Eternal cause which was the ground of the Gross manifestation, and also to the unmanifested, the super-subtle aspect of the same, as the cause of the subtle manifestation. Conception of the Infinite alone could not satisfy the quest of the Truth Seeker who wanted to concentrate his attention on some Unitary self, as the seat of this infinitude and yet single Absolute One. Thus they spoke of this as the fourth, for the number three had been exhausted with the proceeding concepts of the gross, subtle and unmanifested aspects of the Supreme Cause. Thus, for the Aryan Seer, number four was associated with the transcendental and everything that was immediately comprehensible in its fulness was associated with number Three. Turiya is, therefore, not a new conception of the Upanisads, though it is a clear proposition with the Upanisad Seers, from the point of view of Supreme consciousness.

All that could be declared as discoverable was the number 'Three' and thus the fourth was

CC-0 Panjab University Chandigarh. An eGangotri-Vaidika Bharata Initiative

beyond everything, beyond speech, and was the state of silence and self-realisation, yet self luminous and not absolutely hidden from vision of the wise ones, who even in the midst of heaviest struggles do not fail to see its glimmering light.

Thus we find in the Rg veda, the Supreme Being manifested as the sun, the fire and the wind, casting a light before them and thus comprehensible to the intellect of the great sages who had realized the fourth as the Unknowable.^{*1}

So is the extent of the field of knowledge declared to be the Triple world, and also the extent of the promise of the reward of holy actions to be the triple heaven. Wherever thought could reach, whatever action could create and whatever Divinity could be imagined, was only included in the number three which was founded in Turiya the number four, the golden swing under which all these three flourish, as if under the command of a ruler.^{*2}

^{*1} Trayah kṛvanti bhuvanesu retastisrah
prajā ārya jyotiragrah
Turyo gharṃasa usasam sacante servām itām
anu vidur Vasisthah.

"Three fertilize the world with genial moisture, Three whole creatures cast light before them; Three that give warmth to all, attend the Morning. All these they have discovered the Vasisthas."
R.V.VII.33.7.

2. Tisro dyāvo nihitā antarsmintisro bhumiruparah
sadvidhānāḥ
Gr̥tso rajā Varunascakra etam divi prekha hira-
nyayam subhe kam.

"On him three heavens rest and are supported, and the three earths are there in sixfold order. The wise king Varuna hath made in heaven that Golden Swing to cover it with glory."
R.V.VII.87.5.

[The page contains extremely faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side. The text is arranged in several paragraphs across the page.]

For verily, this Turiya the fourth realised in the Upanisads as the Immortal self was in the Vedic symbols the king who was the cause of all. ^{*3}

And as the reward of holy action was threefold heavens, the field of transgression from which protection was sought by Aryan sage was also threefold. ^{*4}

And threefold was the entire space conceived as Earth, Atmosphere and heaven; and so the Life Principle, in the form of Vital air (wind) food, (Prajanya----cloud,) and Energy (Sun); and so the daily sacrifice in the form of three libations, offered through one Agni the only son of the three. ^{*5}

^{*3} Yasya sveta vicaksana tisro bhūmiradhikṣitah

Ṛ. Iruttarani papraturvarunasya dhruvam sadah sa

saptanāmirajyati nabhat amanyake same.
"Ruler, whose bright far-seeing rays, pervading all three earths, have filled the three superior realms of heaven. Firm is the seat of Varuna; over the Seven he rules as King." To Varuna R.V.8.41.9.
'Seven' here is the extent of the universe conceived as the seven worlds, or the seven rivers marking the extent of the lands of the Aryans.

^{*4} Evā vandasya Varunam brhantam namasya dhīramamrtasya gopam

Sa nah sarma trivarutham vi yamsatpātam no dyāvāprthivi upasthe. To Varuna R.V.8.42.2.
"So humbly worship Varuna the Mighty; revere the wise Guard of the World Immortal. May he vouchsafe us triply barred protection. O Earth and Heaven, within your lap preserve us."

Yamnechidraṇ cakṣuṣo hr̥dyasya manaso vatitrmam
brahaspati me taddhatu.
Sanno bhavatu bhuvanayaspāti.

"Whatever shortcoming is in me in the eye, the heart, or the mind, or whatever transgression through these; May Brahaspati recover in me. The lord of the universe may be Auspicious." V.S.36.2.

^{*5} Te hinvire aruṇam jenyam vasvekam putram tismam
Te dhamānyamrta martyānamadabdhā abhi cakṣate.

R.V. 8.101.6 (Max Muller)
"They the Red Treasure they have sent, one, only son, born of the three. They the Immortals ones, never deceived, survey the families of mortal man."
R.V. 8.90.6. (Griffith)

[The page contains extremely faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side. The text is arranged in several paragraphs, with some lines appearing as distinct horizontal bands across the page. A horizontal line is visible approximately one-third of the way down the page.]

In another symbol, the Supreme Cause pervading the threefold space is called Vishnu who has covered the entire universe in three strides. Or still in another symbol He is Indra who pervades the entire threefold life as son, lightning ^{*6} and fire covering Himself in unexplored mists. ^{*7}

So is one Time conceived as the three morns marked as sun rise, noon and sun-set, or the three division of night which otherwise is one undivided expanse of darkness. ^{*8}

*6 Ya ukhā kevalā dadhe yah somam dhṛsitapitāt
Yasmāi Viṣṇustrīṇi pada vicakrama upa Mitrasya

dharmabhih.
" 'Tis he who made the lauds his own and boldly drank the Soma Juice. He to whom Vishnu came striding his three wide steps, as Mitra's statutes ordered it." To Indra R.V. 8.52 (Valakhilya 4). 3

*7 Sate g jivaturuta tasya viddhima smaitadṛgapa
guhaha samarye

Avih svah kṛnte gūhante busam sa padgrasya
nimije na mucyate.
"This is thy life: and do thou mark and know it. As such, hide not thyself in time of battle. He manifest the light and hides the vapour: his foot is never free from robes that veil it." R.V. 10.27.24
Wilson translates it as:-
"That thy (divine nature identified with the sun) is the cause of life: and know such (Solar form) of his (to be worthy of adoration) at the sacrifice; conceal nothing: that motion of his the all cleansing (sun) makes manifest the universe; it absorbs the moisture. it is never discontinued."

*8 Sa kṣarah pari sasvaje nayasro māyaya dadhe sa
visvam pari darśatah
Tasya venirānu vrataṁ asastiro avardhayannabham
tāmanvake same.
"The night he hath encompassed, and established the morns with magic art: visible over all is he. His dear Ones, following his Law, have prospered & the Three Dawns for him." R.V. 8.41.3.
Iebhīstīrah parāvato divo visvāni rocna

Triṣaktunparidīyathah.
"Wherewith the three wide distances, and all the lights that are in heaven
Ye traverse, and three times of night."
R.V. 8.5.8.

According to these three times of the day Fire^{*9}
is enkindled three times on offerings.

And corresponding to the triple forms of
space, Life, Time and sacrifice, are the three
sacred words, the mediums of divine Expression
into three-fold manifestation, of the One, the^{*10}
fourth, the udder that produceth nectar.

*9 Trīnyāyānsi tava jātavedastisra ajānirusasaste
agne

Tabhirdeva namavo yaksi vidvānatha bhava

yajamanāya sam yoh.
"Three are thy times of life, O Jatavedas, and the
three mornings are thy births, O Agni.
With these, well-knowing, grant the Gods' kind
favour, and help in stir and stress the man who
worships."
R.V. 3.17.3.

*10 Tisro vācah pra vada jyotiraya ya etadduhre
madhudoghamidhah

Sa vatsam kṛvāngarbhāmosadhīnam sadyo jāto

vṛṣabho roravīti.
"Speak forth three words, the words which light
precedeth, which milk this udder that produceth
nectar. Quickly made manifest, the Bull hath
bellowed, engendering the germ of plants, the
Infant."
To Pra-janaya R.V. VII.101.1.

Tisro vāca udirate gāvo mimanti dēnavah

Harireti kanikradat.

"Three several words are uttered: kine are lowing,
cows who give their milk:
The Tawny-hued goes bellowing on."
To Soma R.V. IX.33.4.

Tisro vāca irayati pra vahirrtasya dhitiṁ

brahmano manisām

Gāvo yanti gopatiṁ prechamānāḥ somam yanti

matayo vāvasanāḥ.
"Three are the voices that the Courser utters: he
speaks the thought of prayer, the law of Order.
To the Cow's Master come the Cows inquiring: the
hymns with eager longing come to Soma."
To Soma R.V. IX.97.34.

[The following text is extremely faint and largely illegible due to the quality of the scan. It appears to be a continuous block of text, possibly a letter or a report, spanning most of the page.]

And again there is prayer for 'Triple Shelter' and threefold light and all these have their being in one, the Supreme Cause. *11

And as the springs of life are three the fire, wind and sun, so the Goddesses of knowledge form the Divine 'Trinity'. *12

Thus all phenomena of thoughts, speech or action were associated with the Expression of one as the Three. This one which was in the adhyatmic plane declared as the fourth, and beyond the description in the idiom of the Upanisads was only the chief God in the Symbol of cosmic forces - the Adhi-Devata. The absolute could only be expressed through the idea of all-pervading universal force like Varuna, Prajanya, Soma or

*11 Yasminvisvāni bhuvanāni tasthustisro dyāvast-redhā sasrurapah
Trayah kosāsa upasecanāso madhvah scotantyabhi-

to virapsam.
"In him all living creatures have their being, and the three heavens with triply flowing waters. Three reservoirs that sprinkle down their treasure shed their sweet streams around him with a murmur".
R.V. VII.101.4.

* 12 Tribhīstva deva savitarvarsisthaih
Soma dhāmabhih
Agne daksaih punihinah.

"Cleanse us, God Savitar, with Three, O Soma, with sublimes forms,
Agni, with forms of power and might."

R.V. IX.67.26.
A Bharati bhā ratibhih sajosa ilā devairmanusyebhu-
agnih
Sarasvati sārāsvatebhira rvāk tisro devirbarhiredam
sadantu.
"May Bharati with all her Sisters, Ilā accordant with the Gods, with mortals Agni, Sarasvati with all her kindred Rivers, come to this grass, Three Goddesses, and seat them."
To Agni. R.V. VII. 2.8.

Indra. The vedic Seers had only too clearly heralded the idea of the fourth, for they had summed up Divinity in the number Three, comprising the visible, the subtle and the unmanifested, the ground of which is recognised as the unknowable. ^{*13}

Thus this number three is so much popular in vedic cult that it begins to be associated with mysterious power of any deity. Every thought and action thrice done insures perfection; Soma juice is mixed thrice. ^{*14}

With Asvins the number has grown dear and a whole hymn ^{*15} adores the number three where their chariot is three-wheeled, three times they are worshipped everyday, three are seats for their worship, and three are the supports for their car. ^{*16}

The fourth is the transcendental aspect of the Immanent and all pervasive. The manifested and unmanifested can be known and thought of through

*13 Dve te cakre sūrye brahmāna rtuthā viduḥ

Athaikam cakram yadguhā tadadhātya idviduḥ.

"The Brahmans, by their seasons, know, O Sūrya, those two wheels of thine: One, kept concealed, those only who are skilled in highest truths have learned." R.V. I.85.16.

*14 R.V. V.27.5.

*15 R.V. I.34.

*16 Trirno asvina divyāni bhesajā triḥ pārthivāni

triru dattamadbhyaḥ

Omānam śanyormamakāya sunave tridhātu śarma

vahatam śubhaspati.

"Thrice, Asvins, grant to us the heavenly medicines, thrice those of earth and thrice those that the waters hold. Favour and health and strength bestow upon my son; triple protection, Lords of Splendour, grant to him."

R.V. I.34.6.

the immanence of the Supreme cause; yet this transcendental remains unknown Absolute, as having torn the world aside; He surpasses all greatness. It is not before rising to that Absolute state, that the state can be known. This Supreme Self can be realized in the heart, as the Upanisadic Seers teach; and so in the Adhi-Daivats plane, the Spirit of Indra speaks to the heart within him. In another way it may be called as the Spirit that is on the sky or in the deep ocean, for it is beyond human reach.^{*17}

This Transcendental self sits alone on the sky and lies deep in ocean, while life emanates from it on all sides.^{*18}

*17 A yamasmi jaritah pasya meha viva jatanyabh-
yasmi mahā

Rtasya mā pradiso vardhayant yadardiro buvanā
dardari mi.
R.V. 8.100.4. Max Muller
"Here am I, look upon me here, O singer. All that
existeth I surpass in greatness. The Holy Law's
commandments make me mighty. Rending with strength
I rend the worlds asunder."

R.V. 8.89.4. Griffith.
A yanmā vena aruhamr̥tas yam ekamāsinam haryat-
asya prathe

Manāscinme hrda ā pratyavocadacikradāncchisu-
mantah sakhāyah.
R.V. 8.100.5. Max Muller
"When the Law's lovers mounted and approached me as
I sate lone upon the dear sky's summit, Then spake
my spirit to the heart within me, My friends have
cried unto me with their children."

R.V. 8.89.5. Griffith.
*18 Samudre antah sayata undā udnā vajro abhivrtah
Bharantyasmai samyatah purah prasaravanā balim.
R.V. 8.100.9. Max Muller

"Deep in the ocean lies, the bolt with waters
compassed round about,
And in continuous onward flow the floods their
tribute bring to it."
R.V. 8.89.9. Griffith.

Thus vedic hymns bear the germs of the fourth as the transcendental, which is seen as the Immanent, the continuous flux of the threefold life.

For the vedic seer division of the phenomena into the threefold was quite natural, for to him the one source of all life appeared to be incarnated in three forms - Sun, the chief source of heat and light was the same as Indra, Lord of clouds, as it was also Agni, the terrestrial fire, the energy, or life on earth. Similarly the one big expanse of space unqualified and unconditional in its absolute nature was regarded as threefold, as heaven, atmosphere, and earthly regions. The absolute behind these classifications was the object of speculations as the transcendental fourth. Turiya is, therefore, the last phase of the Immutable Supreme Being, as Existence as well as Consciousness.

The number three is phenomena of creation, preservation and destruction symbolized in the sunrise, noon and sunset times. It is, therefore, a number of completeness. Vedic knowledge is also the threefold knowledge Tri-vidya and universe is the threefold world Tri-likā. The Upanisads accepting the threefold division looked for the fourth in the Self which was the cause of the three.

*19 "Prajāpati brooded upon the worlds. From them, when they had been brooded upon, issued forth the threefold knowledge. He brooded upon this. From it, when it had been brooded upon, issued forth these syllables: bhur, bhuvah, svar."

Chand:Up: 2.23.2.

Thus vedic hymns bear the germs of the fourth as the transcendental, which is seen as the Immanent, the continuous flux of the threefold life.

For the vedic seer division of the phenomena into the threefold was quite natural, for to him the one source of all life appeared to be incarnated in three forms - Sun, the chief source of heat and light was the same as Indra, Lord of clouds, as it was also Agni, the terrestrial fire, the energy, or life on earth. Similarly the one big expanse of space unqualified and unconditional in its absolute nature was regarded as threefold, as heaven, atmosphere, and earthly regions. The absolute behind these classifications was the object of speculations as the transcendental fourth. Turiya is, therefore, the last phase of the Immutable Supreme Being, as Existence as well as Consciousness.

The number three is phenomena of creation, preservation and destruction symbolized in the sunrise, noon and sunset times. It is, therefore, a number of completeness. Vedic knowledge is also the threefold knowledge Tri-vidya and universe is the threefold world Tri-loka. The Upanisads accepting the threefold division looked for the fourth in the Self which was the cause of the three.

*19 "Prajāpati brooded upon the worlds. From them, when they had been brooded upon, issued forth the threefold knowledge. He brooded upon this. From it, when it had been brooded upon, issued forth these syllables: bhur, bhuvah, svar."

Chānd:Up: 2.23.2.

[The page contains extremely faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side. The text is arranged in approximately 25 horizontal lines across the page.]

Thus the whole meditation of the creator is of threefold nature; and the fruit of meditation is the threefold creation, the worlds, the knowledge, and the syllables, everything out of which is again of threefold classification. Thus these threefold & three creations have their root in the meditation form of Tapas; consciousness of one creator. It is here that the idea of the fourth, of the nature of transcendence and immanence, takes its clear shape. It is one consciousness that reflects on the three forms which it pervades and transcends. *20

Thus the idea of unity underlying the three forms is clear everywhere in the Upanisads. The one exists as the three, the one includes all the three, and is also more than all. *21

*20 "He brooded upon them. From them, when they had been brooded upon, issued forth the syllable Om. As all leaves are held together by a spike, so all speech is held together by Om. Verily, Om is the world-all. Verily, Om is this world-all." Chānd:Up: 2.23.3.

*21 "His greatness is of such extent, Yet Purusha is greater still. All beings are one-fourth of him; Three-fourths, the immortal in the sky." Chānd:Up: 3.12.6.

Etāvaṇasya mahimāto jyāyānsca puruṣaḥ
 Padosya viśvā bhūtāni tripadasyamṛtaṁ divi.
 "So mighty is his greatness; yea, greater than this is Purusha.
 All creatures are one-fourth of him, three-fourths eternal life in heaven."

R.V.X.(4). 90.3.

[The page contains extremely faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side. The text is arranged in several paragraphs across the page.]

Trinity of regions conceived in the one space, by the vedic seers, is also seen located within the heart of man as the threefold ākāśa as also the infinite Akāśa space.

Thus in the Chandogya Upaniṣad Ākāśa is thought of as threefold as outside man, within man and within the heart. And the last that is within the heart, is described as full and beyond all activities, in a way, to express its absolute sameness with the Ākāśa outside the man; Thus one Akāśa or space is all these three. Here too is the germ of the thought of an absolute. The fourth Ākāśa identified with the Absolute Reality.^{*22}

There another threefold division is simultaneously implied with the division of the Akāśa. The conditions of the consciousness are inseparably connected with these different forms of Akāśa. The wakeful experience or consciousness has its field in the Ākāśa outside man, for all objects of perception are located in the space (ether) outside man. The dream consciousness has the inner Ākāśa for its field, for all dream objects are perceived in the ether within the man. The third consciousness of deep sleep pervades the Akāśa of the heart, for the consciousness is absorbed in the heart itself. Thus the one

*22 "Verily, what is called Brahma- that is the same as what the space outside of a person is. Verily, what the space outside of a person is -- that is the same as what the space within a person is. Verily, what the space within a person is -- that is the same as what the space here within the heart is. That is the Full, the Non-active. Full, non-active prosperity he obtains who knows this."

[The page contains extremely faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side. The text is arranged in several paragraphs across the page.]

consciousness is manifested as the three pointing to the fourth entity, the Absolute consciousness which is beyond these threefold manifestations. In another discourse a threefold division of life activity is referred.^{*23}

Behind these activities, Life (the soul) is ~~in~~ the transcendental, for all these activities arise out of him. This idea is reiterated in ^{*24} Br̥had-Āraṇyaka Upaniṣad.

Commenting upon the ^{same.} above, 'Sankracarya' writes "This prajāpati when born divided his own self, the organism of all productions, threefold. How threefold beside Agni and Vāyu, he made Āditya as the third to complete the number three; in the same manner beside Agni and Āditya, Agni as the third according to their equal power to fill up the number three. This prajāpati, the life of every individual in the world, was divided threefold according to the nature of Agni, Vāyu and Āditya, especially according to his own nature as death without giving up the nature of virāja. Thus Sankra's^a

^{*23} "For, my dear, the mind consists of food; the breath consists of water; the voice consists of heat."

Chand:Up: 6.6.5.

^{*24} "He divided himself (atmanam) threefold: Fire (agni) one third, the sun (āditya) one third, wind (vāyu) one third. He also is Life (prāṇa) divided threefold.

The eastern direction is his head. Yonder one and yonder one are the fore quarters. Likewise the western direction is his tail. Yonder one and yonder one are the hind quarters. South and north are the flanks. The sky is the back. The atmosphere is the belly. This (earth) is the chest. He stands firm in the waters. He who knows this, stands firm wherever he goes".

Brihad:Up: 1.2.3.

... is mentioned as the three ...
 ... the ...
 ... the ...
 ... the ...

... the ...
 ... the ...
 ... the ...

... the ...
 ... the ...
 ... the ...

... the ...
 ... the ...
 ... the ...

... the ...
 ... the ...
 ... the ...

... the ...
 ... the ...
 ... the ...

... the ...
 ... the ...
 ... the ...

commentary in the last sentence suggests the nature of the fourth as one which undergoes no change and pervades all and appears as the three.

This Absolute, the fourth aspect of the soul suggested everywhere in Chāndogya Upanisad and ea-rlly expressed in the idea of ^{the} four footed Gāyatri Metre, and Purusa is taken up at length by the Taittiriya Upanisad. In Śikṣā Valli fifth Anuvāka (discourse) the Upanisad opens with a discourse on three mystic syllables and then states fourth as the Absolute which comprises the three, and is their cause. *25

*25 (i) "Bhur Bhuvas Suvar Verily, these are the three Utterances (vyahrti). And beside these, too, Mahācamasya made known a fourth, namely Mahas (Greatness) That is Brahma. That is the body (ātman); other divinities are the limbs.

Bhur, verily, is this world; Bhuvas, the atmosphere; Suvar, yonder world;

(ii) Mahas, the sun. Verily, all worlds are made greater (mahiyante) by the sun.

Bhur, verily, is Agni (Fire); Bhuvas, Vāyu (Wind); Suvar, Āditya (Sun); Mahas, the moon. Verily, all lights are made greater by the moon.

Bhur, verily, is the R̥g verses; Bhuvas, the Saman chants; Suvar, the Yajus formula s; (iii) Mahas, sacred knowledge (brahma). Verily, all the Vedas are made greater by sacred knowledge.

Bhur, verily, is the in-breath (prāṇa); Bhuvas, the out-breath (apāṇa); Suvar, the diffused breath (vyāṇa); Mahas, food (anna). Verily, all the vital breaths (prāṇa) are made greater by food.

Verily, these four are fourfold. The Utterances are four and four. He who knows these, knows Brahma; to him all the gods bring strength."

Taitt:Up: 1.5.1-3.

* * * * *

* * * * *

CHAPTER. V

TURĪYA IN DIFFERENT SCHOOLS OF INDIAN THOUGHTS.

1.

THE SĀNKHYAS.

'Turīya' pervades all phenomena of manifestation of the name, form, and work and also stands above these three as transcendental state, in the form of the cause of these three. Such a transcendental state even in the case of consciousness of the individual, is admitted by all with qualifications particular to their respective schools.

The Sāṅkhyas, who do not admit of one self as the ultimate cause and pair with it Prakṛti - an equally eternal, inert, principle which grows active for a process of evolution when in association with the Puruṣa (The Individual Soul), recognize the absolute state of the Soul as above all phenomena which are the stages in the evolutionary process of Prakṛti, and have been only wrongly inferred to be associated with Puruṣa. This absolute soul state may be called the fourth, for it is above the limitation of the three Guṇas (aspects) which determine all modes of consciousness evolved out of Prakṛti,

This is the state of pure consciousness 'Cit' and is unsullied by any trace of ignorance

with which ^d_A budhi-tattva (thought) is allied as it evolves out of the primary matter, prakṛti. It is purely transcendental, as there is no conception of space with it, for idea of space is an effect of the feeling of Separateness of existence, which according to Sāṅkhyas, is possible only in modes of Prakṛti, one of whose preponderant constituents is the Tamas guna - feeling^{*1}, or factor^{*2} of matter, of the nature of inertia or ignorance. There is no possibility of the conception of time with it; for sequence is the effect of motion which according to the school only inheres in prakṛti associated with the Rajo-Guna, the feeling of energy pain or activity (pravṛtti). Consequently there is no possibility of any activity with the soul state. There is no trace of any sense of pleasure or discriminating knowledge, both of which are effects of the Sattva Guna, the feeling of knowing and enjoying.

This soul state is above the limitation of these Gunas. The bondage is in these types of feeling which, ultimately, are the subtlest forms of matter.

Existence of the Soul or the Transcendental Consciousness is inferred from the fact that all experiences of consciousness are capable of being studied as objects. Even the subtlest

*1 According to Prof: Das Gupta.

forms of feelings in moments of their first manifestations can be distinctly studied as reactions of thought (Buddhi) behind which some vivifying consciousness can be always felt to exist.

In fact this Transcendental Entity, is reflected in all experiences, whether of the nature of intelligence (Sattva) or of the nature of activity (Rajas) or of the nature of grossness (Ta-mas). It can be realized as the ground of a sort of univocal order-consent, according to the Sāṅkhyas, under which all evolution, from an imaginary or real state of equilibrium (Equal tensions) of the three Gunas in the indeterminate, incoherent, and indefinite (alinga) mass of matter, is possible. This consent is explained to be the result of an inherent affinity of the guna of brightness (Sattva) with the consciousness nature of the self. And as this Sattva guna is present in all forms of thoughts, ideas and images, and in a little less degree in all forms of activity, motion ^{and} change, where Rajo-guna dominates with mixture of Sattva and tamas in varying proportions; and in still lesser degree in form of inert matter, where tamas guna preponderates with mixture of howsoever little degree of Rajas and potentialities of Sattva. Thus reflection of the soul state is present in all material phenomena; yet the taint of the material world is absolutely absent in that Soul-state for the tamas guna, grossness, inertia and ignorance.

which is present even in the highest stages of evolution of ^dBudhi - for images of thought are separate, and finite and thus not absolutely free from grossness, and the Rajas guna, the quality of activity, and also the Sattava guna, the α aspect of brightness, have no more association with the self than the object illumined by a luminous source can have with that source.

This 'Transcendence' of the Sāṅkhyās is not a mergence into a blissful state. It is a unit of consciousness, and nothing more can be predicated of it than that is beyond the play of duality, of pleasure and pain, and that it is the Seat of Knowledge like the Sun which is the seat of Light.

This is achieved when ^dBudhi (intelligence) begins to reflect on the self; α instead of the objective world and thus frees itself from the association of the last degree of Rajas and Tamas which are ever rising to mar its Sattva. This is possible only when the illumination of the Sattva principle is carried deep to the bottom of the inherent grossness; that is to say, when Buddhi, begins its discriminating *task* right from the gross objects and sense contact on to the mind and thence to the knowledge sphere of the Budhi. Thus ^dBudhi, which ordinarily is busy in its task of enjoyment of the world of objects, grows dispassioned, that is, free from the Rajas Guna, and rightly discerns the cause of its bondage to the sense pleasure

and ignorant sorrow; and shaking off its indulgence, reflects on the pure self;. Coming to the state where mutual reactions of the gunas are in an undisturbed equilibrium, Buddhi merges in its Primary cause. The individual soul shines in its self nature and there is no ^dBudhi to regard it in bondage in which it never was.

This is that state beyond sorrow, for here there is no activity and no ignorance, both of which according to the Sāṅkhyās, are nothing but pain. This is a state where there is no experience of the wordly objects; for experiencing agent, the ^dBudhi, has turned to the self which undergoes no ^omodification. Here the ^dBudhi has identified itself with the Soul state; and thus human consciousness has reached the transcendental state.

Thus according to Sāṅkhyās, the phenomenal consciousness, which was due to teleology of Prakṛti, an intelligized effect of the Transcendental Consciousness, is competely dissolved in the intelligizing cause, and is absolutely centred in the consciousness, with no reflections of matter or its change, in it. This Sāṅkhyan concept of the Transcendental is not very much different from the Upanisads view, though the approach here has been made in the entirely dualistic way. Thus the Puruṣa is Jñānamaya, of the nature of the knowledge; and permanent and unchangeable, as Ātman of the Upanisads, and though

...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...

...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...

...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...
...the ...

unlike Atman it is not substratum of phenomena,
it is the light without which these phenomena
will be unmanifest like a painted canvas sheet
immersed in the dark.

The Yoga school of thought, emphasises that
under the will of Isvara, man in diverse ways,
may develop potentialities, that of renouncing this
organisation of the world of matter, and of rising
into the state of pure intelligence, Isvara, which
is much akin to the nature of the self,
that it is itself directly observed in that
transcendence. The whole aim of Yoga is a program
of a rigorous form of discipline against letting
the consciousness run into the state that have
been formed by its associations with the gross
world, during many past lives, and purifying it
from fears and desires, so that nothing but Brahman,
the shining reality, is left to have the direct
realisation of the self. For this, Yoga cultivation
is aimed at with necessary on the physical
discipline which alone cannot achieve the purpose,
for the latent impressions (Samskaras) of the
mixed nature of thought, feeling, action (Sangraha
and karmas) have been rooted as deep in
the consciousness that but for auxiliary flames

(2).

THE YOGA SCHOOL.

The pursuit of the Transcendental self of the nature of the Sankhyan concept is the life of the Yoga school of thought. Consciousness that under the will of Isvara, runs in diverse ways, has double potentialities, that of running into grossness of the world of matter, and of rising into the state of pure intelligence, Sattva^{*3}, which is so much akin to the nature of the self, that it is itself directly absorbed in that Transcendence. The whole cult of Yoga is a process of a rigorous form of discipline against letting the Consciousness run into the ruts that have been formed by its associations with the gross world, during many past lives, and purifying it from Tamas and Rajas, so that nothing but Sattva, its shining nature, is left to have the direct reflection of the self. For this, Yogic cultivation is deemed as much necessary as the Sāṅkhya philosophy which alone cannot achieve the purpose, for the latent impressions (Sanskāras) of the mixed nature of thought (Sattva) energy (Rajas) and matter (Tamas) have been rooted so deep in the consciousness that but for momentary flashes

*3 Prakāśa kriyā sthiti śīlam bhūtendriyatmakam
bhogāpavargārtham dr̥ṣyam.

"The objective world consists of the three gunas, of the nature of illumination, motion and inertia respectively; the elements and the senses".

Pat. Sutra 2.18.

[The page contains extremely faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side. The text is arranged in several paragraphs across the page.]

of realizations that all is sorrow and changing, no permanent union of unallied Sattva with the self can be guaranteed through mere philosophy, except in the case of a few highly purified souls. A mere learning of the truth is not sufficient for the Transcendental vision. Much of the discipline is required to unlearn the falsehood that has accrued to the Sattva (Budhi, thinking substance) through past lives by wrongly locating the phenomena of joy and sorrow, pleasure and pain, heat and cold in the self which in fact is absolutely undefiled by any mutation, and is only \times of the nature of pure illumination ^{*4} as the 'Turiya' foot of Gayatri which, though of the nature of seeing, is yet within perception through yogic cultivation of trance.

This wrong location of phenomena, Avidyā is an adamant barrier in the way of individual consciousness to rise to pure Sattva, a condition of fitness for concentrated reflection on the self, for this Avidyā having created Ego, and attachments and diversions (Rāga and Dveṣa) and the will to live, the preservation of the Ego (Abhiniveśa) ^{*5} has bound up the Sattva with

Drasṭā dr̥śmatroh^a suddhopi pratyayanupāsya^h

*4

"The Seer is purely of the nature of seeing and is still an object of experience."
Pat. Sutra 2.20.

*5

Avidyāsmītarāga^a dvesabhōniveśāḥ klesāḥ.
Pat. Sutra 2.3.

grossness, and has so much disturbed it through Rajas (motion) that it cannot fix itself on the Transcendental Luminous source; but is in constant state of fluctuation and runs into objective streams of knowledge of the nature of perception, wrong perception, imagination, sleep, absence of perception and memory.*6 This creates channels for the thinking substance to keep reflecting on objects presented to it, and not to look inversely to the Purusa, for whom the whole phenomena of seer and the seen exists.*7 Once in the course of evolution, this Budhi grows disillusioned of all sorts of attachments to all objects seen (present) and heard (the promised ones) and turns to reflect on the Purusa, the spirit for which all this exists, and, as soon as, it has the direct perception of the Purusa, there is the end of the evolutionary process of the gunas (primary form of feelings),*8 and thus the objective (material) part of the consciousness drops and Consciousness of the Purusa is all that pervades Budhi. This is the inverse generation of the aspects (gunas), no longer provided with a purpose by the self; or it is the Energy of Intellect (Transcendence) grounded in itself.

*6 Pramāṇa viparyaya vikalpa nidra smṛtayah.
Pat. Sutra 1.6.

*7 Tadartha eva dṛśyasyātmā.
Pat. Sutra 2.21.

*8 Tatparam purusa khyātergunavai tṛṇyam.
Pat. Sutra 1.16.

CC-0 Panjab University Chandigarh. An eGangotri-Vaidika Bharata Initiative

This is the Transcendental (Turiya) state of the Purusa. Consciousness here has no reference to evolution for, ^{here} ~~it~~ [^] is the Energy ^{lies centred} ~~grounded~~ [^] in itself. ^{*9}

For when the aspects (gunas) have fulfilled their purpose, they attain to the limit of the sequence of mutations. ^{*10} There is no hindrance in the way of Budhi ^d [^] to be lost in pure transcendence, for all action has cease ^d [^], and all defilement of the Sattva in the form of material limitations (tamas) and movement (Rajas) has passed a-way from it. In this state chances of any reflections ^{*11} of the knowable are little.

Thus with a little modification, the philosophy of the yoga is the same as that of the Sāṅkhyas. In both of these schools, two principles, the soul and the Pradhāna are accepted as the ultimate realities. Studied from

*9 Purusārthasūnyānām guṇānām prati prasvāh
kaivalyam svarupa pratisṭhā vā citi saktiriti.

"When Gunas have fulfilled their object of evolution Isolation is achieved through a process of involution. Or, there is then the energy of the soul grounded in itself."
Pat.Sutra 4.34.

*10 Tatah krtārthanām prīnāma krama -
smāptirgunānām. Pat.Sutra 4.32.

*11 Tadā Sarvāvarṇamalāpetasya jñānasya anantya-
jjñeyamalpam. Pat.Sutra 4.30.

Tatah kleśa karma nivritti.
"Thence there is no pain or action"
Pat.Sutra 4.31.

[Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page]

the point of view of consciousness, we may say that ⁱⁿ both of the these schools, Soul and matter, form a whole; for so long as the association of a Purusa is with Prakṛti, all changes and evolution, from M Mahat (cosmic intelligence) down to the gross elements; and from willing, feeling and knowing of the subtlest form, to the organism of the body and its contact with the external world, go on in a single (material) plane with the will of a transcendental being; and when evolution culminates to a process of involution, all phenomena merge in Budhi^α, which has now united with the Transcendental Being, and is free from fluctuations due to the sense pleasures, or illusions, imagination or memory, or even vacancy, and as a pure crystal placed near the source of light, reflects clearly the source^{*}, so Budhi^α, in this state reflects that which is Immortal and, who abides within the heart, and is realized as the fourth, the Transcendental cause of the threefold phenomena, which (phenomena) only express His Absolute nature.

But the Yoga school has a regular course of discipline for fixing up this Budhi^α into the Transcendence of the Soul. Corresponding to the two tendencies of Budhi^α, running into channels of material evolution, or withdrawing into spiritual involution-^{*12} the discipline works in two ways.

^{*12} Abhyāsa vairāgyābham tannirodhan .

"Constant practice and dispassion are the means to check all fluctuations." Pat.Sutra. 1.12.

* Kṣīṇa vṛtterabhijātasya maṇergrahitṛ grahana-grāhyeṣu tatsthatadanjanatā smapattih. Pat.Sutra I.41.

On one side it loosens the bonds of Ego, attachment, aversion, and the will to live, by fostering the thought that all these are born of Avidyā (ignorance), which has wrongly recognized permanence, purity, pleasure and the Self, in those objects which are transient, impure, painful and not-self; *13 and on the other side it inculcates a Zeal for unremitting ceaseless skilful endeavour (Abhyāsa) for concentration of the mind to the exclusion of all thoughts.

The concentration of mind is of various stages. One may deliberate over some gross objects, as for instance, the five elements or the four-armed Viṣṇu, or one may reflect on a subtle object like the pradhāna., (primary matter) or the five tan-mātrās (subtle elements) or may further ascend to the concentration on some sense (the idea of pleasure associated with the sense or on the very sense of personality, the idea of enjoyer) and thence achieve the further state of concentration in which nothing is reflected but the subliminal impressions of the fluctuations overcome, and the effort made. *14

*13 Anityāsucidukhānātmasu nitya⁴suchisukhātma khyātirvidya. Pat. Sutra 2. 5.

*14 Vitarka vicārānandāsmītanugamat samprajñātaḥ, Virāmapratyāyabhyāsapūrvah saṃskaraśeṣo-
nyah. Pat. Sutra 1. 17, 18.

[The page contains extremely faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side. The text is arranged in several paragraphs across the page.]

Even this course of discipline is in
the material plane and is only an ordinary
method of growing dispassionate towards
worldly objects and becoming fit for cultivating
finer insight.

It is still subject to the process of
change; for as soon as the effort is relaxed
the subliminal impressions overpower the
thinking substance, ^{an} and like a ball, rebounding
it comes back to the place from where it
started. This is mere Ekāgratā, Singleness of
intent. It must be illumined by the transcend-
ental light, the spiritual Zeal which transforms
this life of restriction into a life of faith,
power, memory concentration and fine insight,
so that without any restraints the individual
is established in the soul state provided he
is keenly intense in his pursuit. ^{*16}

The whole rigid course for Ekāgratā
may be dispensed with in case of one who
devotes himself to Isvara; through whose
grace many-sidedness of mind and other
obstacles in the way of concentration are
destroyed, and guidance and inspiration for

^{*15} Bhāva-pratyayo videha prakṛtilayanām.

"This concentration has the world as its
object and through this individuals live
as liberated souls even in life and merge
into nature after death (to be born again
after dissolution)"

Pat. Sutra 1.19.

^{*16} Tībra samvegānāmāśannah.

Pat. Sutra 1.21.

[Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page]

the Spiritual life are imparted. Thus once the devotee is keen on liberation, his mind is no more distracted through sickness, passion, doubt, helplessness, listlessness, worldliness, erroneous perception, instability in the state (when attained), pain, despondency and unsteadiness of the body; and irregular inhaling and exhaling at the time when one is attempting concentration.*17

Thus for rising to the transcendental consciousness every effort is made to uproot the material impression from it by reflection on the Supreme State whose symbol is Om and which is free from all actions, hindrances or latent deposit of actions; and devotion to whom creates a spontaneous love for a disciplined life, starting from observances, obstinences and detachments from sensual pursuits and culminating in contemplation in a place of loneliness with a steady, fixed posture. Thus isolation is naturally on the rise; every moment is saturated more deeply with the spiritual light. Breathing grows rhythmic and protracted and subtle, till it is almost still, and this is the fourth stage of the controlled breath,*17A and since everything has come through the influence of the spirit, the cultivation is uniform with gradual dwindling away of the covering of the light.*17B Thus Tamas.

*17 Vyādhistyāna samsaya prahādālasya virati bhrānti
darsanālabhabhūmi katvānavasthitatvāni citta
vikṣepāstentarāyāh.
Dukhādurmanasyāṅgmejayatvasvāsprasvāsā
vikṣepa sahabhuvah.

Pat. Sutra I.30,31.

*17A Bāhyābhyantara viśayāksepī caturthah.
Pat. Sutra II.51.

*17B Tatah kṣīyate prakāśavarānam.
Pat. Sutra II.52.

the cogering, and Rajas the movement of the breath, and fluctuations of the mind connected with it are purged out of the Sattva, which becomes fit to reflect on the self; This Transcendental vision may be rightly called Turiya, the fourth, for it is above the play of the three gunas, and it is indispensably associated with the fourth kind of breathing, the other three kinds being exhaling, withholding and inhaling, and it is free from notions of the knower, the knowing and the known object. It is an unchecked flow into transcendental knowledge like an unchecked flow of oil, poured from a basin. It is the Niruddha state which does not in any case overstep its nature of pure knowledge.

This is the psychological approach to Turiya, the seedless concentration as it is called in the system itself. ^{*18} This is the state free from the efforts of restriction, and free from all subliminal impressions of restriction. This is the state where all that has been known so far through instruments of senses, mind and its faculty of discrimination, is annihilated. The world of cause and effects which is a creation of the mind activity, a stage in the evolution of Prakṛti, has absolutely no scope for being reflected in this consciousness.

*18 Tasyāpi nirodha^e sarva nirodhānirvāḥ^{by}

smādhīh.
 "When that is controlled, everything is controlled and the result is seedless concentration."

Pat. Sutra 1.51.

[The page contains extremely faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side. The text is arranged in approximately 15 horizontal lines across the page.]

for the organism of the body, which implements material aspects of principle of consciousness, is all brought under control through the control of breath, and through complete isolation from the field of senses.

The last victory here is this system is the rooting out of the psychological tendencies to revive the experiences of senses contact through memory, dreams and images. The discipline has been thorough and the psychic evolution is full. Whatever chances there are in the mind stuff to react to the external Stimuli through excitement of the nerve centres, have already been exterminated through control of breath; and the material part of the Consciousness is absolutely cleared off from the Transcendental.

In fact the use of the word 'Turiya' is proper only to this school. It was here that the Transcendental was regarded as the fourth, for it was in

the fourth stage of control of breath^{*19} that the immortal transcendental purity of the Soul-state is realized where the whole mass of knowledge of the non-self along with memories of such knowledge is merged in the knowledge of the Self, reflected in other states in the notion 'I', as the substrate of all experiences and memories of experiences.^{*19A}

Here the Transcendental is realized in an ever-stretched condition of wakefulness from which

*19 "Now, it has elsewhere been said: 'Verily, when a knower has restrained his mind from the external, and the breathing spirit (prāṇa) has put to rest objects of sense, there upon let him continue void of conceptions. Since the living individual (jīva) who is named "breathing spirit" has arisen here from what is not breathing spirit, therefore, verily, let the breathing spirit restrain his breathing spirit in what is called the fourth condition (turya). For thus has it been said:-

That which is non-thought, (yet) which stands in the midst of thought,
The unthinkable, supreme mystery
Thereon let one concentrate his thought
And the subtle body (linga), too,
without support.

Maitri Up: VI.19.

*19A "Thus there is no other process of knowing in addition to these two. And in this sense it has been said: 'But he who in the three aspects (guṇa) which are agents and in the self which is not agent, but which is of the same kind in some respect, and of a different kind in other respects, sees all the produced states presented to the fourth, the witness of their action..... he has no suspicion that there is another kind of knowledge (the pure intelligence)'"

Vyāsa Bhāṣya on Patañjali Sutra II.18.
Yoga System by Wood page 145.

~~xxx~~ impurities of mundane thinking had been removed and bonds of the three gunas had been completely cut asunder. This fourth was thus associated with the Trance which is as good as perfect sleep from the objective side of the world, for reflections of the notions of the knower, the knowing process, and the known object are altogether absent from it. This Caturtha state was designated as 'Turiya' (masculine)^{*20} meaning Atma - the old vedic word for the fourth. It is in this sense that word has been used in this thesis.

*20 "This suppression of consciousness of objects and union with the eternal knowing subject which is brought about by the yoga and is coincident with absolute wakefulness, is designated as the "fourth" state of the ātman by the side of waking dreaming and deep sleep; as caturtha, or, adopting the ancient Vedic and therefore more formal word for caturtha, as turiya; and in the latter case both "the turiya" (sc. ātma, masc.) and also "the turiyam" (sc. sthanam, neut.) were employed."

"Knowing neither within nor without nor yet on the two sides, nor again consisting throughout of knowledge, ~~nor~~ neither known nor unknown, - invisible, intangible, incomprehensible, indescribable, unthinkable, inexpressible founded solely on the certainty of its own self, effacing the entire expanse of the universe, tranquil, blissful, timeless - that is the fourth (caturtha) quarter, that is the ātman, that we must know."

(Deussen:- Religion & Philosophy of India, page: 310)

Still, however, the origin of this cult is not altogether new, for even older mysticism in the Vedas referred to the cult of Turiya as Union of Agni and Soma, the two wings of life, and as has been quoted above, the idea of the seven vital airs connected with the brain searching for the Immortal one, was too a prominent one with the older mystics. Thus we find ~~that~~ the ideas of concentrated meditation and Transcendence already closely associated in the Vedas themselves.

The Yogic stress on the control of fluctuation in the mind stuff is natural for with this school the external world is experienced only through its contact with the mind, and mind stuff alone is the world of duality for them.

Working of the mind is thrice limited for it is bound with the notion of the seer, the seeing and the seen. Moreover, mind is a product of all sense, nerve and thought activity. So far mind is in action, the vision of the Transcendental is out of question, for in fact, the Transcendental is only the pure Consciousness as free from phenomena of any kind whatsoever. It is the unlimited and unconditioned stretch of consciousness and nothing besides. This is 'Turiya', where^{ver} mind is a set of modes of this Turiya which pervades and illumines all modes by way of

consent according to Sāṅkhyas and Yogins. This is the plane of the subject without reference to any action or object. The whole course of Yoga discipline is thus only to put a stop to the working of the mind ^{*21} in a healthy way, so that instead of mundane reactions, a deep insight founded on absolute Truth only stirs ^{*22} the Being of man towards the external world as long as life lasts, while the Consciousness as Pure holds the entire mental and psychic being ~~x~~ into a standstill after when the concentrated trance is on like the deep sleep overpowering man at night.

The state of this conscious sleep is attained by bringing the mind stuff which is naturally reacting to a thousand external stimuli to an intense absorption in a single idea, Dhāraṇā, and constantly reflecting on the same till the reflected idea coalesces with the reflector ^x, one reaches the state of Isolation ^y where the consciousness shines as purely Transcendental.

*21 "Mind stuff alone is the whole world; and with effort should one purify it. Whatever is the state of the mind, the world assumes the same, this is the old wisdom. By the minds grace, do people destroy merits and demerits; and by it the blessed ones see the self in the self; and enjoy imperishable bliss. Just as when the mind is attached to the external object it is all round encompassed by these, so when it is united with the soul state it is absolutely free from all bondage. In the lotus of the heart should one meditate on the Supreme Being, who is the witness of the discriminating intellect, and the object of supreme love. Maitri Up:

Rtambhrā tatra prajānā.

Pat.S.1.48.

*22

dhyaṇa
smādhi

x

y

This is the foundation of the Yoga School of Patañjali, according to which "Once the mind stuff is brought under control, the seer, (self) which otherwise assumes appearance according to the fluctuations of the mind stuff, abides in himself." *23

The value of this cult of discipline was recognized since the ^evidic times, where Tapas was regarded ^{as} the most essential rite for the self purification and elevation. In Upanisads, Yoga has been held as an efficient secret way for realising the supreme Truth. The mystic evolution to the purely transcendental vision through Yoga was regarded not only as the most perfect, but also beset with dangers, for after all the most congenial growth to a state of passionlessness is achieved by a few whereas lots of enthusiastic men end only with suppressions and consequently in breakdowns. *24

*23 Tada drastuh svarupe vasthanam.

also

Vrtti sarupyamitaratra.

Pat.S. 1.3-4.

*24 "This they consider as Yoga -
The firm holding back of the senses.
Then one becomes undistracted.
Yoga, truly, is the origin and the end."
Katha Up: 6.11.

The first part of the paper is devoted to a discussion of the
theoretical aspects of the problem. It is shown that the
problem is equivalent to a problem in the theory of
differential equations. The second part of the paper is devoted to
the construction of a numerical algorithm for the solution of the
problem. The algorithm is based on the use of the Runge-Kutta
method. The third part of the paper is devoted to the
analysis of the results of the numerical calculations. It is shown
that the algorithm is stable and accurate. The fourth part of the
paper is devoted to the conclusion. It is shown that the
algorithm is suitable for the solution of the problem.

In fact, this cult carries in itself the essence of the spirit of devotion to achieve the soul state. Whatever the philosophical ground, this course of discipline carries in practice the wisdom of the Upanisads, that the soul is not perceived by the eyes or heard by the ear, or understood by mere discrimination, ²⁵ It is realized in the soul by the soul. The control of senses and mind had already been as much stressed by the seers as purity, strength and the control of breath; and the system of Yoga only carried preparatory discipline into a rigid perfection.

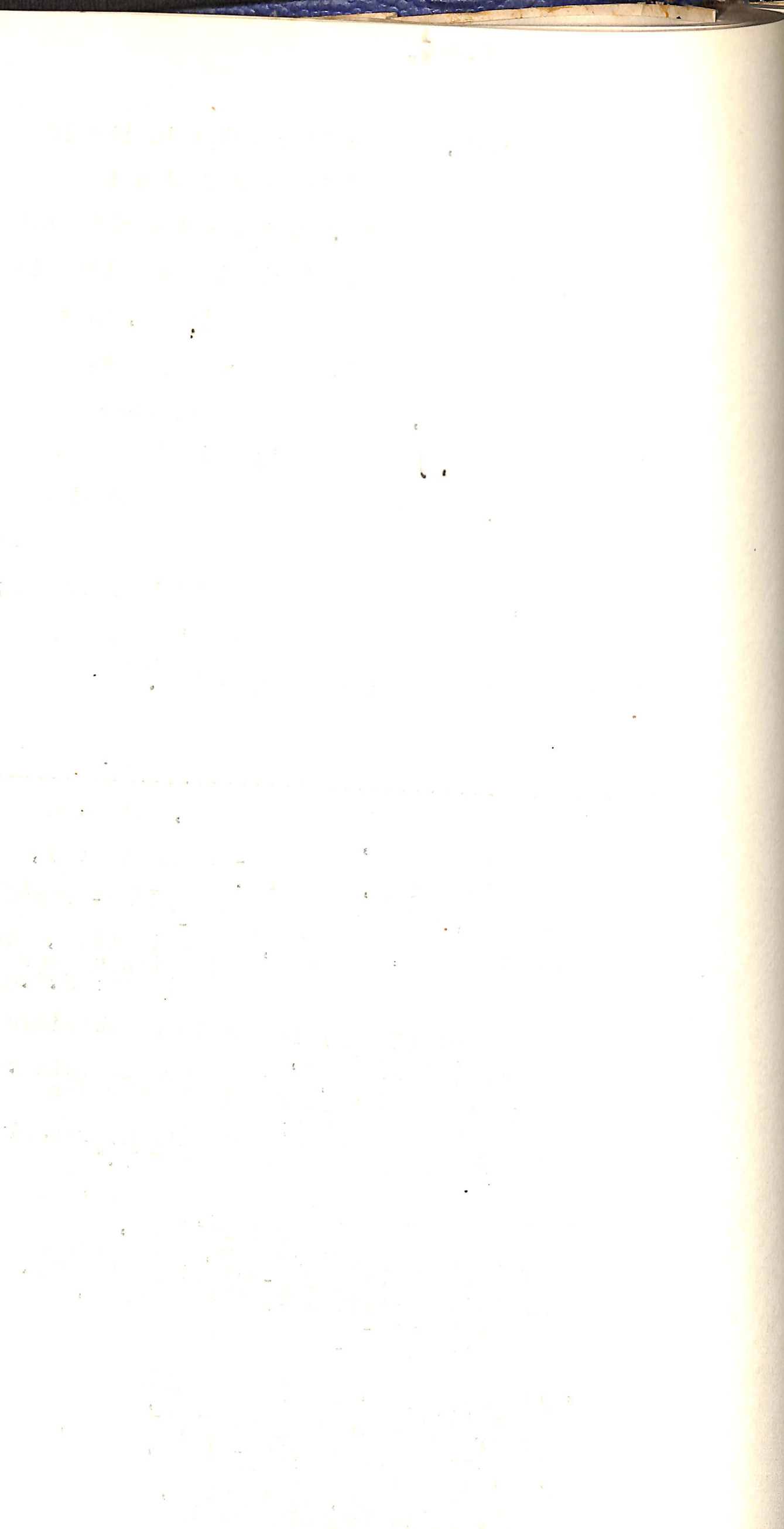
*25 "Not by sight is It grasped, not even by speech,
Not by any other sense-organs (deva),
austerity, or work.
By the peace of knowledge (jñāna-prasāda),
one's nature purified -
In that way, however, by meditating, one
does behold Him who is without part."
Mundaka Up: 3.1.8.

"This Soul (Ātman) is not to be obtained by instruction,
Nor by intellect, nor by much learning.
He is to be obtained only by the one
whom He chooses;
To such a one that Soul (Ātman) reveals
His own person (tanum svām)."

"This Soul (Ātman) is not to be obtained by one destitute of fortitude,
Nor through heedlessness, nor through a false notion of austerity (tapas).
But he who strives by these means, provided he knows -
Into his Brahma-abode this Soul (Ātman) enters".

"Attaining Him, the seers (ṛṣi) who are satisfied with knowledge,
Who are perfected souls (kṛtātman), from passion free (vita-rōga), tranquil -
Attaining Him who is the universally omnipresent, those wise,
Devout souls (yuktātman) into the All itself do enter."

Mundaka Up: 3.2.3-5.



In a way the whole course of Yoga discipline is presumed in the Upanisads like Mundaka, Katha and Svetāśvatara . Many other Upanisads like the 'Nāda Bindu' have adored the cult of Yoga as the best way for the pursuit of the Self. Gita too, accepts Yoga Trance as the state where the Transcendental Consciousness shines pure in its Supremeness. *26

The same Truth was declared by the God of death to Nichiketa in one of the earliest Upanisads. *27 and the same is declared to be the highest aim with the seers of Svetāśvatara Upanisad. *28 who also describe

*26 Gītā 8.8.

*27 "When cease the five
(Sense-) knowldges, together with the
mind (manas),
And the intellect (buddhi) stirs not -
That, they say, is the highest course."
Katha Up: 6.10.

*28 "Holding his body steady with the three
(upper parts) erect,
And causing the senses with the mind to
enter into the heart,
A wise man with the Brahma-boat should
cross over
All the fear-bringing streams."
"Having repressed his breathings here in the
body, and having his movements checked,
One should breathe through his nostrils
with diminished breath.
Like that chariot yoked with vicious horses,
His mind the wise man should restrain
undistractedly."
Svetāśvatara Up: 2.8-9.

the powers which are indispensably connected with the Yogic cultivation and precede the final vision.^{*29}

Thus Yoga School is the flower of India's spiritual development. The final aim here is realization of the absolute Transcendence through discipline of mind till it loses its inmate nature of being reflective on external objects. This ends in the trance where all is annihilated and the soul shines in its true nature.

*29 "Fog, smoke, sun, fire, wind,
Fire-flies, lightning, a crystal, a
moon -
These are the preliminary appearances,
Which produce the manifestation of
Brahma in Yoga.

"When the fivefold quality of Yoga has
been produced,
Arising from earth, water, fire, air,
and space,
No sickness, no old age, no death
has he
Who has obtained a body made out of
the fire of Yoga.

"Lightness, healthiness, steadiness,
Clearness of countenance and pleasantness
of voice,
Sweetness of odor, and scanty excretions -
These, they say, are the first stage
in the progress of Yoga.

"Even as a mirror stained by dust
Shines brilliantly when it has been
cleansed,
So the embodied one, on seeing the
nature of the Soul (Atman),
Becomes unitary, his end attained,
from sorrow freed."

Svetāsvatara Up: 2.11-14.

The Viśeṣikās, the Nyāyikās and the Mīmāṃsikās believe in this transcendental plane of the Supreme spirit, when they admit the existence of Adrista; but the schools are so realistic that they have nothing to do with it directly, for, according to them, it always sends grace to those who carry on the self purification according to injunctions of the Vedas.

This is due to the fact that these schools are purely logical, whereas conception of Turiya is a rhythm of the most real and rarest poetry in which a strong deep, pregnant current of intellectual life runs quietly under bright sunshine of wonder and devotion. Melodies of touching tunes are not wanting in it, but the shrill notes of the retiring life of sensual pleasures have so completely blended into the silvery chimes of all perva-ding gentle showers, that it all forms a chorus exquisitely sung by angels at the first Dawn of Divine Effulgence. What is so modestly declared here and there by poet-seers and yogins about the oneness of the man's soul and the Supreme Being, could only insolently, if at all, be measured, weighed and judged by calculating philosophical schools as Viśeṣikās, Nyāyikās and Mīmāṃsikās are. A poet alone can feel in himself a harmony running one with the greater harmony of his quest. Calculating philosophy can only aim at comprehending God's purposes into some system. Conception^{of} Adrista of these schools thus is only

[Faint, illegible text visible through the paper, likely bleed-through from the reverse side.]

a compliment paid to the Creator. It lacks the apprehension and realization that is the achievement of more rhythmic minds that 'conduct stray messages between the outer mystery of the Universe and inner mystery of the individual soul, even as the telegraphy has learnt to snatch stray messages wandering over waste waters of oceans.' **

* * * * *

* * *

* *

*

** A. Quiller Couch in "Studies in Literature".

[Faint, illegible text visible through the paper, likely bleed-through from the reverse side.]

3.

*A

TURIYA AS THE DIVINE WILL.

The pursuit of this Transcendental Consciousness seems naturally a cult of isolation. But the life of the Spirit in its immediate phases is as much an important aspect as its Transcendental Supremeness. The teachings of the Upanisads are, therefore, likely to be misinterpreted by over-zealous seekers of Transcendence, who in quest of the Absolute Truth, overlook the divine in man, and thus miss the fruit of their toils by running in paths of ignorance instead of those of light. They suffer extinctions, for having ruled out the immediate from their pursuits, they even do not qualify themselves for the Transcendental. In fact, any such unripe behaviour towards the man-in-God, by one who has realized the Turiya, is an impossibility, but often individuals having only imaginatively approached the state of unity with the soul-consciousness, without the discipline of any cultivation, run dry in the milk of human kindness and become distracted in their relations towards their fellow men while trying to pursue the spiritual at the cost of the human life, a union of right proportion of each of which for realization of truth, has been emphasized by the Upanisads. *30

*A The expression Divine Will has been used by Arvindo Ghosh for the Unknown Universal Design into which every one of the realized souls has to fit.

*30 "Knowledge and non-knowledge-
He who this pair conjointly (saha) knows,
With non-knowledge passing over death,
With knowledge wins the immortal."

Īsa Up: 11.

[The page contains extremely faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side. The text is arranged in several paragraphs.]

As Turiya is a conclusion of the reasoning of the waking consciousness, right preparations for that can only be made in that state of consciousness where we meet the outside world as it meets us in our lives of social, political or religious orders. These orders, though having no existence independent of the soul, and thus no cause of false vanity,^{*31} still play an important part in the realization of man, for these form the bridge between his inborn ignorance and his real nature of Absolute Freedom. Thus in modern idiom these orders of life form the stones that pave the way of psychic evolution of man. Conduct of man in any of these orders, therefore, is an important factor in his realization of truth for which a certain degree of aloofness from the world, either in form of secluded morning hours, or resort to a forest or some other lonely place for certain period, where closing the nine doors of contact with the world of dualities one withdraws within into the oneness of the self, is absolutely essential. Turiya as a pursuit

^{*31} "Brahmanhood deserts him who knows Brahmanhood in aught else than the soul. Kshatrahhood deserts him who knows Kshatrahhood in aught else than the Soul. The worlds desert him who knows the worlds in aught else than the Soul. The gods desert him who knows the gods in aught else than the Soul. The Vedas desert him who knows the Vedas in aught else than the Soul. Beings desert him who knows beings in aught else than the Soul. Everything deserts him who knows everything in aught else than the Soul. This Brahmanhood, this Kshatrahhood, these worlds, these gods, these Vedas, all these beings, everything here is what this Soul is." Br: Up: 4.5.7.

[Faint, illegible text visible through the paper, likely bleed-through from the reverse side.]

for its own sake is nowhere the ideal of the Upanisads who repeat their stress on right earning of worldly accomplishment and possession so much as some of the meditations in the Upanisads are on food as Brahm, and on lawful conjugal happiness as expression of the Supreme bliss. The vision of Turiya, like the Purusa of Rg. Veda,^{*32} permeated all other forms of consciousness and also remains as absolute Turiya, and thus produces perfect men who equipping themselves as par excellence, in whatever walk of life they are placed, rise above the limitations of these orders into calm of the Free Self. Like men going from sleep to awakening, and back to sleep again maintaining one stretched plane of consciousness these perfect men pass from their transcendental visions to the noisy deeds of worldly orders and back again from these to the Infiniteness of their Beings, carrying in every act and thought of theirs, the unfathomed divine will, so that, as living images of Turiya, these men form events in the life of the cosmic soul, and are epochs in the history of Evolution of the Human Race.

Just as in the field of individual life, Consciousness which leaves all experiences behind, when merging into death emerges again with deposits of latent impressions of bygone

^{*32} R.V. X.90.

[Faint, illegible handwritten text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.]

lives to resume its specific task of evolution, so in the field of cosmic existence, the cosmic consciousness rises, sets, and rises again through these perfect men who continue from age to age to be transmitters of the Eternal Design which has run through all ages and shall run through ages to come without being comprehended in its entire fulness by human intellect whose working is material and spasmodic. These perfect men are instruments of expression of Supreme consciousness at various stages of development of the human race. Their lives, thus, are Translation of the Unknown Divine Will ^{and} guiding the destiny of mankind through cosmic crises. Their thoughts and deeds are waves and tides in the ocean of Supreme Consciousness. Their education is the education of endless lives of coming generations, and their problems are the problems at which humanity often stands baffled.

As prajāpatis, they preserve the seed of the eternal Tree of life through cosmic dissolutions, and plant it fresh on renewed creations, as the four sages of eternal youth. (Sanat Kumāras) they preserve the springs of knowledge to replenish human minds when in ages of chaos these run dry; as the seven seers they declare again and again Eternal Laws for upholding of the universe when reborn after Dissolutions; as fourteen Manus they

The following table shows the results of the survey conducted in the year 1950-51. The table is divided into two main sections, A and B, which are further subdivided into various categories. The data is presented in a tabular format, with the first column representing the categories and the subsequent columns representing the numerical values. The table is organized in a way that allows for easy comparison of the data across different categories and years.

Category	1950-51	1951-52	1952-53	1953-54	1954-55
A.1	120	130	140	150	160
A.2	110	120	130	140	150
A.3	100	110	120	130	140
B.1	90	100	110	120	130
B.2	80	90	100	110	120
B.3	70	80	90	100	110

bring Law and Order in life to plant it firm on earth; as Karma Yogins like Janaka they keep the ideal of perfection of the union of human actions and thoughts and as warrior Heroes like Arjuna they visualize in concrete form the cosmic mind to establish the highest scope of expression of the Divinity in man. Thus in events of their own lives they paint the ever opening vision of Turiya; and as perishable flashes, reveal the imperishable soul splendour. They are the Turiya incarnate.

It is this version of Turiya that is the subject of discourse of Lord Krishna on the battle field of Mahābhārata to his friend Prince Arjuna. Life fed on high ideals of a particular order of social life soon crumbles down to despair when confronted with the problem of practical fulfilment of these ideals at the cost of thousands of hopes ~~it~~ dearly cherished. Arjuna, the hero who had accepted for him the order of a Ksatriya prince for protecting the Aryan race, and who had prepared himself for it under vigilant discipleship of the matchless-in-arms like Drona, Indra and Rudra, finds himself only ready to destroy his own kith and kin arrayed against him for the sake of a malicious right-withholding cousin. He reels and shrinks back from the ideal of his order and would leave these warriors alone, accepting the order of a monk, begging alms and

peacefully meditating. His wise charioteer warns him against this cowardly recoiling. Withdrawal of a man's consent can neither stop these men from fighting, nor avert the fate writ large on their faces as they came to fight for the cause of falsehood. Life is ever flowing into the Sea of Death; and Arjuna's good will cannot make them live for ever. The Tree of Poison has sprung forth and unless it is cut down relentlessly, the whole field of life under it will dry to barrenness. Moreover orders of life cannot be changed at will, for upheaved stratas of the ~~life cannot~~ * dynamic life will break open the barriers loosely built. Experiences of life have to be seen through since they have taken the ferment, and no one can withhold the arrow once discharged.

Moreover, Life and Death are only phases of the Eternal Divine. Behind the roar of this stream of life is eternal calm of the self. Ultimately, it is the play of the Divine Will and no one injures or is injured. Call of an order of life has to be answered, as it is only an expression of the Spirit of the laws of mundane life. The noble one should cast off the super-imposed vanity that he is the agent and should learn to submit to the Divine Will. He should follow in the footsteps of Karam -yogis like Janaka who fulfilled the duties of their orders, while themselves retaining the undisturbed calm of the self.

[The text on this page is extremely faint and illegible, appearing as ghosting or bleed-through from the reverse side. It seems to consist of several paragraphs of prose.]

The warrior for the cause of the right should learn to place himself in the list of the selfless sacrificers in the great cosmic sacrifice and through this devotion should be established in the soul state. Let him rise equal to the occasion which has arisen only to raise him to the status of Prajāpatīs and Manu. ^{*33} Let him be united with the deed and detached from its fruit.

Such detachment is the right renunciation and is the highest reflection of the Transcendental state. This is the essence of the three states of cultivations in the form of unflinching simple devotion, action with knowledge of the Supreme soul, and intense contemplation on the Absolute, and is in some degree higher than these, being the only way over which one can travel safely to the last end of realization. ^{*34} Union with the Absolute Truth through perfect trance or undisturbed contemplation is within the scope of only a few very highly talented men, who are seers

^{*33} Mahārsayah sapta purve catvāro manavāstathā
Madbhāva manasa jātā yeśāṃ loka imāḥ prajāḥ.

"The seven great Rishis, the ancient Four, and also the Manus, were born of My nature, and mind; of them this race was generated."

Gītā X.6 (Translation by Annie Besant.)

^{*34} Sreyo hi jñānam abhyāsaj jñānāddhyānam
visisyate
Dhyānātkarmaphalasyāgastyāgacchantiranantaram.

"Better indeed is wisdom than constant practice; than wisdom, meditation is better; than meditation, renunciation of the fruit of action; on renunciation follows peace". Gītā XII.12.

of the Laws eternal, and who stand as Motors of the working of the Divine Will and guide humanity as oracles. Pursuit of such isolated existences is congenial for the few. The best way to merge into the Universal Consciousness is through devotion and action, as offerings towards Self-realization. *35

The practical illustration of the Turiya consciousness is given through these giant-master-spirits, ^{who} follow the path of Gods, which Upanisads declare as the best way of evolution to the supremeness. The presiding deities of Fire, Light, Day, Bright Fortnight, the Northern path of the Sun, attend such a man for he is the centre of energies symbolized in these gods. This is the knowledge which is not distinct from right action, and this is the state of Turiya which is achieved in the waking state. It completes the evolution of the created beings to the state of Prajāpati adored in the Brhadāranyaka Upanisad, and thence leads to the Absolutely Transcendental.

*35 Kleso ' dhikatarastesānavayakta cetsām Avyaktā

hi gatirdukhaṁ dehavadbhi ravāpyte.

"Greater is their trouble whose thoughts are set on the Unmanifest; for the Goal, the Unmanifest, is very hard for the embodied to reach."

Mayyāvesya mano ye mām nityayuktā upāsate

śraddhayā parayopetāste me yuktatamā mataḥ.

(For the contemplation of the Absolute only few talented men who stand as Motors of the working of the Divine Will are suitable. This path is not the least congenial, and thus "those who

fixing their minds in Me and with unremitting devotion, worship me as the (manifested one) they are the best of Yogins."

Gītā XII. 5, 2.

[Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page]

Arjuna is gradually deified as he stands before the knowledge incarnate holding the reins of the cosmic chariot, pointing to him his place amongst propellers of the Divine Will. He realizes the unity of the Immanent and the Transcendental and thus learns the renunciation in the highest plane of activity. He is united with that Undisturbed calm out of which drums of battle are sounded and into which these are drowned again. He is the same spirit as vivifies all those who stand armed against him or for him. The infinite and undivided in all these forms is inviolable. The archer, the arrow and the target are ultimately a unit expression of the soul incarnated before him as the death of all in whom Bhishma, Drona, Karna and others, and the whole set of revolving worlds are moving to find their eternal, silent Rest.

Life and Death have lost their meanings and so love and hatred, success and failure; hope and fear, desire and aversion, and friend and foe. He is the soul of all and cannot hurt or be hurt. There is no malice and thus he is untainted with the Sin of killing. He is the Divine Designer who is touching the finishing brush to the painted sheet before Him.

He is called upon to realize that as free wind that goes where it lists, is ever within the domain of ether which is its cause, so all the multifold forms of creatures have their

origin and refuge in the self. Fools alone do not recognize the Divine, Lord of all creatures in this corporeal form. The high souled ones, on the other hand, having fully realized ever adore the self as the origin and seat of all; theirs is the Godly Nature.^{*36}

They are free from the bonds of desires of merits of performances enjoined by the three vedas. Their state is above the plane of desire, born out of the threefold play of Gunas (Aspects); ~~and~~ while other doers of holy deeds, as motivated only by desire for the three fold rewards, having enjoyed these, come again and again to the bonds of earthly life. These men who never

*36 Yathā kāsāsthito nityam vāyuh sarvatrago
mahān

Tathā sarvāni bhūtāni matsthānityupadhāraya.

"As the mighty air everywhere moving is rooted in the Ether, so all beings rest rooted in Me - thus know thou."

Gītā IX.6.

A vajānanti mām mūḍhā mānuṣīm tanumāsritam

Param bhavamajānanto mama bhūtamahesvaram.

"The foolish disregard Me, when clad in human semblance, ignorant of My supreme nature, the great Lord of beings;"

Gītā IX.11.

Mahātmanastu mām pārtha dāivīm prakṛtimāsr-
itāh

Bhajāntyaṇa nyamāso jñātvā bhūtādīnavyayam.

"Verily the Mahātmas, O Pārtha, partaking of My divine nature, worship with unwavering mind, having known Me, the imperishable source of beings."

Gītā IX.13.

swerve from their knowledge of the self, as the root of all, attain the Eternal state of self. ^{*37} The state as the self is known only by self; and is the Supreme State, as the ^{*38} origin of all Creatures. It is the highest state, as identified with the highest manifestation of whatever is knowable in the three worlds. This state lords over all, as 'Mind rules over the senses or as Sankra^a over Rudra s, or as Kubera over Yaksās or as Agni over the Vasus, or as Meru over the peaks. It rises highest among other states as Bhrīgu rises above the great seers, or as the Imperishable Sound (Om) rises superior to all the speech, or as the Mute repetition is the best amongst all means of self-purification, or as the Himalayas tops over all that are fixed on earth. Yet it is

*37 Te taṁ bhuktvā svarga lokam viśālam
Kṣīṇe punye Martyalokam viśanti
Evaṁ trayidharmamanuprapannāḥ

Gatāgataṁ kāmakāma labhante.
"They having enjoyed the spacious heaven world, their holiness withered, come back to this world of death. Following the virtues enjoined by the three, desiring desires, they obtain the transitory
Ananyas cintayanto māṁ ye janāḥ paryupāsate.

Tesāṁ nityabhiyuktānāṁ yogakṣemaṁ vahāmya-ham.

"To those men who worship Me alone thinking of no other, to those ever harmonious, I bring full security."

Gītā. IX.21,22.

*38 Svayamevātmanātmanāṁ vettha tvam puruṣottama
Bhūtabhāvāna bhūtōśa devadeva ja-gat pa-te.

"Thyself indeed knowest Thyself by Thyself, O Puruṣottama; Source of beings, Lord of beings, Shining One of Shining Ones, ruler of the world."

Gītā. X.15.

[The page contains extremely faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side. The text is arranged in approximately 25 horizontal lines. A horizontal line is visible across the middle of the page, separating the upper and lower sections of text.]

present in all these states, as pervading nature of light (Visnu) in present in all the sources of Light (Adityas), or as Wavy nature (Marichi) is present in all winds, and at the same time transcends these all as the sun transcends all luminaries or as the Moon transcends all constellations of stars.

It is the spirit that upholds all creatures in the three states of beginning, middle and end or (origin, growth and decay).

It is itself without beginning, middle or end; it is the seat of infinite powers; stretching its arms as it were, It reaches all directions, with the Sun and with its face glorious like blazing fire as it were, it glorifies all with its splendour.

*39 Rudrānam sankarāścāsmi yaksas vitteṣo yakṣarakṣaṇam

Vasunām pavakaścāsmi meruḥ śikharinamaham.
"And of the Rudras Shankara am I; Vitesha of the Yakshas and Rakshases; and of the Vasus I am Pavaka; Meru of high mountains am I"
Maharṣinām bhṛguraham girāmasmyekamakṣaram

Yajñānām jāyajāṇosmi sthāvarānam himālayah.
"Of the great Rishis Bhṛgu; of speech I am the one syllable; of sacrifices I am the sacrifice of silent repetitions; of immovable things the Himalaya."
Adityānamaham viṣṇurjyotiṣam raviransuman

Maricimarutāmasmi nakṣatranāmaham āsī.
"Of the Adityas I am Vishnu; of radiances the glorious sun; I am Marichi of the Maruts; of the asterisms the Moon am I."
Gītā. X.23,25,21.

*40 Ahmātmā gudākeśa sarvabhūtaśayasthitaḥ.

Ahamādisca madhyam ca bhūtanāmananta eva ca.
"I, O Gudakesha, am the SELF, seated in the heart of all beings; I am the beginning, the middle, and also the end of all beings."
Gītā. X.20.

*41 Anādimadhyaṇtamanantaviryamanantabāhūṃ
śaśisūryanetram

Paśyāmi tvāṃ diptahutāśavaktram svatejasā
viśvamidaṃ tapantam.
"Nor source, nor mid-t, nor end; infinite force, Unnumbered arms, the sun and moon Thine eyes I see & Thy face, as sacrificial fire Blazing, its splendour burneth up the worlds."
Gītā. XI.19.

[The page contains extremely faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side. The text is arranged in several paragraphs across the page.]

"United with this vision a man has unflinching mastery over the mind and senses. He grows contented and peaceful. He is ever in the state of Union with the soul, and having ever been devoted to Me, declares the Divine in Man, ^{he} grows ever dear to Me, ^{for} through him none are inflicted, nor is he afflicted through any, for he is above the dual play of pleasure and jealousy. He covets nothing, he is unblemished and disciplined; he has fulfilled the aim of self realization; nothing torments him; nothing remains to be done by him; for he is devoted to the self. He delights or frowns over nothing, neither grieves, nor longs for anything, ~~and having renounced the~~ desired and undesired, ~~grows devoted to the self~~; For him friend, foe, honour, dishonour, cold, heat, comfort and pain have no reality; he is free from all attachments. He is unaffected by the praise, or censure, he is ever silent, ever content with his share in this worldly life; belonging to no place, steadfast in this realization and devoted to the self.*42

*42 Santustah satataṁ yogī yatātma dṛḥanīścyah
 Mayyarpitamanobuddhiryo me bhaktah sa me priyah.
 Yasmānno dvijate loko lokānno dvijate ca yah,
 Harsāmarśabhaya dvegairmukto yah sa ca me priyah.
 Anapekṣah śucirdakṣa udāsīno gatavyathah
 Sarvārambhaparityāgi yo madbhaktah sa me priyah.
 Yo no hrīyati na dvesti na śocati na kankṣati
 Subhāsubhāparityāgi baktimanyah sa me priyah.
 Samah śatrau ca mitre ca tathā mānāpamānayoh
 Sītōśnasukhadukhesu samah saṅgavivarjitah.
 Tulyanindāstutirmauni santuṣṭo yenakenacit,
 Aniketah sthīramatirbhaktiman me priyo narah.

Gītā. XII. 14-19.

[Faint, illegible handwritten text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.]

"He is ever fearless with inner organs purified, intent upon realization of Truth, liberal, self-controlled, fulfilling the duties of his order, absorbed in study of the vedas, taking pains for pursuing his Divine path, and unsophisticated.

"Non-violent, truthful, free from anger, and attachment, peaceful, above hatred or jealousy, Compassionate towards all creatures, unattached, doing nothing unworthy of the noble ones, and not lost in vain dreams.

"Glorious personality, forgiving, preserving pure, not revolting against what is rightly prescribed for him, and free from vanity."^{*43}

This enlightened man of mighty actions, grows steadfast in that insight, by virtue of which one may operate in the world of objects, executing the Divine Will, and yet

*43 Abhayam sattvasa^msuddhirjñānayogavyavasthitih
 Dānam damaśca yajñaśca svādhyayātapa arjavam.
 Ahimsā satyamakrodhastyāgaḥ śāntirapaśūnam
 Daya bhūtesvaloluptva mardavam hrīracāpalam.
 Tejah ksāmā dhṛtiḥ saucamadroho natimānitā
 Bhavanti sampadam daivimabhijātasya Bhārata.

Gītā. XVI. 1-3.

[Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page]

not be alien to the Soul Bliss; for he is above all delusions that arise out of desires born of sense contact, and nothing uproots him from his firm vision of the Supreme Self in whatever constitutes phenomenon of life.*44

He is ever in the fourth plane of Consciousness, as he is above the three bonds of Guṇas, or as he has arisen above the influence of the world of matter, and world of presiding deities and having realized the third, the soul state rests beyond all these three and is therefore in the Absolute state.

He is ever united with the vision of "The all knowing unborn, the Supreme Ruler, finer than atom and thus pervading all, seat of all, beyond conception, of the nature of the Sun, and beyond all ignorance".*45

*445 Kavim purāṇamanusāsītāra
Ma-norniyamsamanusmredyah
Sarvasya dhātāramacintyarup-

Madityavarṇam tamsaḥ parastāt.
"He who thinketh upon the Ancient, the Omniscient, the All-Ruler, minuter than the minute, the supporter of all, of form unimaginable, refulgent as the sun beyond the darkness."
Gītā VIII.9.

*446 Rāga dvesaviyuktaistu viṣayanindriyaisṅgaran
Atmavaśyairvidheyātmā prasādamadhigacchati.
"But the disciplined self, moving among sense-objects with senses free from attraction and repulsion, mastered by the Self, goeth to peace."
Gītā.II.64,

[Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page]

It is this man that attains the Supreme knowledge which alone is worth knowing, and knowing which one attains immortality. He realizes that which is neither existence, nor non-existence, which spreads over all with hands, feet, eyes, heads, ears, stretched on all sides, who is the essence of all sense pleasures, and yet above the bondage of these senses; unattached yet upholding all, without attributes and still enjoying the threefold play of Gunas. *46

Thus, the Supreme Devotion to the Manifested Soul, grows non-different from the knowledge of the Supreme state; and the man having known the fullness of the soul in action and knowledge enters into the fullness of bliss.

"By devotion he knows Me to the Full Extent, and having known me in essence, enters into me." *47

*46 Jñeyam yattakpravakṣyāmi yajñātvaṁrtaṁmasnute

Anādimatparam brahma na sattannāsaducyate.
 "I will declare that which ought to be known that which being known immortality is enjoyed- the beginningless supreme ETERNAL, called neither being nor non-being."

Sarvataḥ pāṇipādaṁ tatsarvatoḥśiśiromukham

Sarvataḥ śrutimalloke sarvamāvṛtya tiṣṭhati.
 "Everywhere That hath hands and feet, every- where eyes, heads, and mouths; all-hearing. He dwelleth in the world, enveloping all."
 Gītā. XIII.13,14.

*47 Brahmabhutaḥ prasannātmā na śocati na kāṅkṣati
 Samah sarvesu bhūteṣu madbhaktiṁ labhate param.

Gītā. XVIII.54.

L

* TURIYA IN THE VEDANTA SCHOOL *

With vedanta the transcendental is the only reality and the immediate is in no way different from it. There is no change or modification in the Absolute. The distinction of the transcendental and the Immediate are born of ignorance.

The Supreme Reality which is ever undivided and one, is reflected through Avidyā as the individual, knower and at the same time the object known. This in fact is the nature of the supreme being and the phenomena of the knower, knowing, and the object known are simultaneously located in it.

There is no second principle and this one principle is the seat of all multiplicity. The nature of the phenomena comprising the knower, the knowing and the object known, is illusory. As indreams, the one principle of Consciousness is the only reality in the phenomena of the knower and the object known, so in waking state the soul (pratyagātma) alone is the truth in all variety of experiences. *48

*48 "Thoughtful persons speak of the sameness of the waking and the dream state on account of similarity of objects (perceived in both the states) on grounds already described."

Gaudapāda on Māndukya Up: 2.5.

[Faint, illegible text visible through the paper, likely bleed-through from the reverse side.]

The objects perceived in the waking state are as much illusory as those seen in dreams; for these objects are not seen in the beginning but appear in an individual consciousness only at a particular stage, and disappear afterwards. In this respect waking experiences are not much different from the dream experiences.^{*49}

The difference between objects within the mind, and objects seen outside the mind is only of a degree; for whereas the objects within the mind last so long as the mind's reflection lasts, the objects outside the mind, last for such time as well as for any other time when they are cognized by another. But if we realize that such is the prowess (māyā) of the soul, that objects projected outside the mind have this two time determination, we should have no doubt in comprehending that they are as much subjective as ideas within the mind; and thus not absolutely different from the subject.^{*50}

*49 "The fact that objects are not perceived, perceived and not perceived again, proves that objects are illusory for that which is non-existent at the beginning, and in the end, is necessarily (non-existent) in the middle. The objects are like illusions we see, still they are regarded as if real".

Gaudapāda Karika 2.6.

*50 "Atman, the self. Luminous, through the power of his own Maya, imagines in himself by himself (all the object that the subject experiences within or without). He alone is the cognizer of the object (so created), this is the decision of the vedanta."

Gaudapāda Karika 2.12.

This bold proposition is proved by accepting as a part of the nature of the self-luminous soul an inherent ground in it, of the illusion that the soul is individual jiva, who is born again and again, and is bound with notions of the deer, and suffers and enjoys, and thus is in constant fear, and imagines some forces outside himself that rule over him.

This ground is Avidyā, the ignorance that is akin to that erroneous perception which sees a snake in a water line or a rope; or which sees silver in a conch-shell, or which sees water in a mirage. This Avidyā has no permanent relation with the soul though the cause of it does inhere in the soul just as the cause of the flame ring of a variety of colours inheres in a fire brand.

The soul is absolutely one, and there is no tinge of duality in it. Gaudapāda calls this faith in absolute monoism (Advait) as Asparśa-Yoga, the spiritual discipline which does not admit of relation (or touch) with anything else. ^{*51}

As soon as the soul identifies itself with the body and the senses, the experiences of duality begin germinating and like castles

*51 Gaudapāda Kārika on Mandukya Up: 3.39. ^{and} 4.2.

imagined in the clouds, relations begin to be imagined in multiple reflections of the one self, memory holding these experiences as connected.^{*52}

This imposition - Adhyasa - of all phenomenal qualities of pleasure, pain etc., on ~~the~~ the self which is absolutely Transcendental and thus not directly perceived, is possible in the same way in which the sky, which in fact is nothing, is seen to be blue through mere ignorance.^{*53}

While throughout the scriptural passages, the essence that is non-dual and birthless is declared directly and indirectly, ignorance holds fast the illusion of the multiplicities and births of the same. Even logically passing into births after births cannot appertain to the soul which is immortal, for then there can be no possibility of a self-existing reality.^{*54}

^{*52} "First of all is imagined the Jiva (the embodied being) and then are imagined the various entities and objects that are perceived. As is (one's) knowledge, so is one's memory of it Gaudapada Karika 2.16

& also "All experience starts and moves in an error which identifies the self with an body, the senses, or the objects of the senses. All cognitive acts presuppose the illusory identification, for without this pure Self can never behave as a phenomenal knower or perceive and without it the or there would be no cognitive act." a perceiv-
'Das Gupta, History of India Philosophy p.435

^{*53} "On ground of this imposition of the non-self over the self, all secular and vedic treatment of the relations of the cognitive act with the object cognized is undertaken; and all injunctive prohibitive scriptures and other whose aim is liberation, are based. Devotion taught in scriptures is for the benefit of those who are not yet enlightened." Sankara's Introduction to Sarirek Bhasya.

^{*54} "That which is ever existent appears to pass into birth through illusion (māyā) and not from stand point of Reality. He who thinks that from the into birth is real, asserts, as a matter of fact, that what is born, is born again and so on without end." Gaudapada Karika 3.27

This bold proposition is proved by accepting as a part of the nature of the self-
 existence and an inherent ground in it, of
 the illusion that the soul is individual, free,
 who is born again and again, and is bound
 with notions of the good, and evil, and
 enjoys, and thus in its constant fear, and
 imagination some forces outside himself that
 rule over him.

This ground is Advaita, the ignorance that
 is akin to that erroneous perception which
 sees a snake in a water line or a rope; or
 which sees silver in a conch-shell, or which
 sees water in a mirage. This Advaita has no
 permanent relation with the soul though the
 cause of it does depend on the soul just as
 the cause of the flame is a variety of
 colour, but in a fire brand.

The soul is absolutely one, and there
 is no trace of duality in it. Advaita calls
 this faith in absolute monism (Advaita) as
 Advaita-vedya, the spiritual discipline which
 shows that what is relation (or touch) with
 anything else.

As soon as the soul identifies itself
 with the body and the senses, the experience
 of duality begins immediately and this is called

imagined in the clouds, relations begin to be imagined in multiple reflections of the one self, memory holding these experiences as connected.^{*52}

This imposition - Adhyasa - of all phenomenal qualities of pleasure, pain etc., on ~~the~~ the self which is absolutely Transcendental and thus not directly perceived, is possible in the same way in which the sky, which in fact is nothing, is seen to be blue through mere ignorance.^{*53}

While throughout the scriptural passages, the essence that is non-dual and birthless is declared directly and indirectly, ignorance holds fast the illusion of the multiplicities and births of the same. Even logically passing into births after births cannot appertain to the soul which is immortal, for then there can be no possibility of a self-existing reality.^{*54}

^{*542} "First of all is imagined the Jiva (the embodied being) and then are imagined the various entities and objects that are perceived. As is (one's) knowledge, so is one's memory of it
Gaudapada Karika 2.16

& also "All experience starts and moves in an error which identifies the self with the body, the senses, or the objects of the senses. All cognitive acts presuppose this illusory identification, for without it the pure Self can never behave as a phenomenal knower or perceive and without such a perceiver there would be no cognitive act."

'Das Gupta, History of India Philosophy p.435

^{*543} "On ground of this imposition of the non-self over the self, all secular and vedic treatment of the relations of the cognitive act with the object cognized is undertaken; and all injunctive, prohibitive scriptures and other whose aim is liberation, are based. Devotion taught in scriptures is for the benefit of those who are not yet enlightened."
Sankras Introduction to Sarirek Bhasya!

^{*54} "That which is ever existent appears to pass into birth through illusion (māyā) and not from the stand point of Reality. He who thinks that passing into birth is real, asserts, as a matter of fact, that what is born, is born again and so on without end."

Brahman alone is the sole reality and is the cause from which proceeds the origin, sustenance and dissolution of this world which is extended in names and forms, which includes many agents and enjoyers, which contains the fruit of works especially determined ~~ka~~ according to space, time and cause, a world which is formed after an arrangement, inconceivable even by (imagination) of the mind.^{*55}

Distinctions of the Immediate and the Transcendental are nothing but illusory and are only in speech.^{*56} It is the One that is known as objects, or as worlds or as Gods by adherents of different schools of thought. Those acquainted with the quarters (padas) call it quarters, those with objects, the objects those with Lokas, the Lokas, those with Devas the Devas.^{*57}

Thus distinctions are ~~x~~ rooted in speech and the ground of these is the first instruction from the Teacher of a particular thought. For fear even the yogins do not leave such idea though in fact the realization of the absolutely unfixed is the only path of fearlessness.

*55 Brahm Sutra Sankara Bhāṣya. 1.1.3.

*56 "This Brahman is immediate consciousness, Sakti which shines as the self, as well as through the objects of cognition which the self knows".
Das Gupta, History of India Philosophy Vol I, page 438.

*57 ^{Kārikā 2-21 and also} "Those knowing the Vedas call it the Vedas, those acquainted with the sacrifice call it the sacrifices (Yajña) those conversant with enjoyer designate it as the enjoyer, as those with the object of enjoyment, call it such."

Gaudapāda Kārikā 2.21.22.

Thus, Turiya according to later vedanta is the soul described as such in the Upanisads. The waking, dream and deep sleep states are conditions of manifestation of the One Principle of Consciousness and do not point to any real change in the states of the Soul which is changeless and free from sleep and dream, and is without birth, without name, without form, ever-effulgent and omniscient; and self-existent. *58
Nothing has to be done with regard to Brahman.

These phenomena are seen on account of ignorance, and since there is no waking state (the state of birth) which is the first as referred to in the Māndukya Upanisad; there is no fourth state from the absolute point of view.

The manifestation or non-manifestation (waking and sleep states) are related to wrong apprehension and non-apprehension whereas Atman is ever of the nature of consciousness and effulgence. It is ever in Turiya, as the other schools understand by the word; and in fact is beyond any name, for nothing can express it. *59

*58. Gaudapāda Kārikā. 3.36.

*59. "This Atman is beyond all expressions of words, beyond all acts of mind. It is all peace, eternal effulgence, free from activity and fear, and attainable by concentrated understanding of (Jiva)."

Gaudapāda Kārikā. 34.37.

Waking and sleep states are conditions of giving up of the objective world but the Ātman is free from any such fluctuation.^{*60}

Such a conception of Turiya doesnot lead to nihilism, for Brahman only is Turiya, and Brahman is not void for even in negation 'it is not this, not this' existence of the Self-Luminous state is established and at the same time existence of anything beside this state is denied. This Vedantic monoism is firmly based on the Upanisads.^{*61}

Things negated are only the means to point out the true nature of the soul, and though means are many, the end is one, the unborn self.^{*62}

Praise of this absolutely One Brahman in words which point to, dual aspects, divisions and parts, is only for creating an interest for the Soul-knowledge.

Explanations of such passages have been given in Brahm Sutras. Thus regarding Brahman spoken of as a bridge in the passage: "---than that which is upholder like a bridge;" or Brahman^{*63}

*60 "In that Brahman which is free from all acts of mind, there is neither any idea of acceptance, nor any idea of giving up (of anything). Established in the Ātman (self) knowledge attains to the state of birthlessness and sameness, that is to say, changelessness." Gaudapāda Kārikā. 3.38.

*61 "As the Sruti Passage 'It is not this, not this' on account of incomprehensibility of Ātman negates all (Dualistic) idea described (as the means for the attainment of Ātman), therefore the birthless Ātman alone exists and not any duality." Gaudapāda Kārikā. 3.26.

*62 Brahm Sutra 2.2.31. 4.2.19

*63 Chāndogya Upi. 8.4.1.

spoken of as having parts in passages like "This Brahman is of four quarters, eight hooves and sixteen parts," or Brahm spoken of in terms of distinctions and relations as in the passage "The Prajna (the knower in ~~the~~ the deep sleep state) is absorbed in the soul";^{*64} or in passages like "Being which is in the eyes".^{*65} Sankara has proved the non-duality in the Supreme Soul.^{*66} From its similarity to the word has swam across grammar, that is, has fully mastered grammar, is understood by the cultivation and not crossing over, so should be understood from this expression of the idea of the bridge.

This Turiya as the Soul-state is existence, ~~knowing~~ knowledge and bliss simultaneously; for it is the seat of all phenomena of feeling, knowing, and willing. The whole net work of illusions is created by the desire (willing) of the soul under the notion that it is Jiva and thus the creation in Upanisad, is described to have come out of His desire 'he desire to be many to be born.'^{*67}

The creation thus reflects His nature of Bliss and as nothing can come out of non-existence, the creation also proves His existence. The

*64 Br:Up: 4.3.21.

*65 Chândogya Up: 1.6.6.

*66 "There is no Scriptural proof that anything other than Brahm should exist for nowhere we find proof of existence of the non-self, and not crossing over should be understood from this expression of the idea of the bridge." *cultivation*

^{*67} Sankara on Brahm Sutra, II.3.2.
Taittiriya Upanisad, II.6.

perfect design of Creation and pervasion of knowledge in various degrees amongst all creatures, prove His Supreme knowledge, for from Him all knowledge springs, "of this Great Being Rg Veda is the breath."*68

Thus all that we know as experience in fact, is reflection only of the nature of the soul which is always changeless and thus ever Transcendental.

This Transcendence is realized, according to the Vedanta School of thought by knowledge only. Conditions fit for such realization are produced by a discipline similar to yoga discipline which starts with Viveka (insight) to feel that all experience is transient and only covers the effulgence of the soul ; and that names, sacrifice, gifts, meditations all are rooted in the inherent ignorance in man which reads multiplicity in the Single Self, and though helpful in purifying the mind for realization of the self are not ends in themselves. Having once been disgusted (Vairāgya) with the essencelessness of worldly pleasures, the wise men, steadfast in absolute passionless state of mind (Sama), which grows after a rigorous withdrawal (dama) of senses from the objects of temptations, and disciplines (titikṣa) to bear all pains and pleasure, heat and cold, with an equanimity, feel an instantaneous urge (mumukṣa) for salvation. Once this craving is felt.

*68 Br:Up: II.4.10.

unswerving
and the mind is ~~unswerving~~ from the peaceful state of mind, the disciple earnestly a-pprached (samāhito) the wise teacher, with devotion (Śraddhā-vitobhūtā) to be initiated to the Knowledge which dispels all illusions and doubts. Light dawns on him. A thrill of bliss runs through his whole being, when he listens to the mystic statement of the fact that he is the Supreme Spirit that is without a second and that Omnipotence and Omnipresence are only reflections of his own nature of consciousness and bliss, and he himself is the cause of all that exists and exists not. This is his first stage (Sravana) of cultivation of the Spirit of Vedanta wherein an unhindered acceptance of the Truth brings him into a rhythmic a-ffirmation (manana) of his Infinite Self. Claims of the flesh, limitations of the food sheath (anna-maya-Kosa) fall off like ripe fruits from a tree. Harmonious concordant impulses are astir in his vital and mental beings, (prāna-maya and Mano-maya Kosas) bringing the Vedantin into an intellectual poise (Vijñāna-maya-Kosa) wherein he climbs the Tree of Knowledge, as it stands implanted in the Blissful-being of the Self (Ananda-maya-Kosa). This is the third stage of unswerving realization (nidhidhyāsan) of the Supreme Nature. This marks the end of all gestures to know the Self. This is the beginning of the state of Silence and of Oneness. This merges into the Fourth, the Turiya, the self-Shining state of the soul. *69

*69 "He who knows this, on departing from this world, proceeding on to that self which consists of food, proceeding on to that self which consists of breath, proceeding on to that self which consists of mind, proceeding on to that self which consists of understanding, proceeding on to that self which consists of bliss goes up and down these world, eating what he desires, assuming what form he desires. He sits singing this chant (saman):-
Oh, wonderful. Oh, wonderful. Oh, wonderful." *69
Tattviva
Up: 3.10.5.

This is Turiya, for it transcends the third, the state of nidhidhyāsan, where the knower enters into the causal plane the blissful state, (like one entering into deep sleep state), after passing through the two states of empirical knowledge, in the food and the vital planes, and the subtle knowledge in the mental and intellectual planes. This is the plane of pure knowledge, whereas the other three planes are of the Knowables, for in them the knower remains distinct from the object known. It is in this Soul State that Knowledge is an infinite expanse. This is the highest heaven, which is the seat of speech. "This ~~is the highest~~ ^{is} Brahman highest heaven where Speech abideth". *70

This is the state of Universal knowledge. Those who are well-versed in this, know everything. * 71

This infinite Knowledge is without any distinctions of the knower, the knowing or the known *72 which the individual has imposed upon it. This may be called the fourth from an objective view-point for it is above the three conditions of consciousness experienced in wakefulness, dreaming and deep sleep, it is not experienced in its fullness in any of these states.

In Sankara's words "By the knowledge of these three, one after the other, and consequently by the

*70 R.V. I .164.35.

*71 "That is Supreme state of the All-pervasive Spirit (Visnu). (Even though infinite) this is realized by the seers, as the infinite heaven is seen by the Eye (the sun)". V.S.6.5.

*72 "Knowledge, and threefold knowable being known, one after another, the knower possessed of the highest intellect, spontaneously attains to the state of knowledge, everywhere and in all things in this very life."

Gaudapada Karika. IV.39.

negation of these three states, the Unknowable Turiya, non-dual birthless and fearless, that which alone is the Supreme Reality, is realized. Thus the knower, (Possessed of the highest power of discrimination), attains in this very life, the state of omniscience, which is identical with the knowledge of the self.

"Such is the state of Ultimate Reality, where no objects shine as separate from it. 'Nor Sun, nor Moon, nor Star, nor Lightning, and not the least this fire shines there.' Thus Sruti and Samritis declare the absolute unique state of the soul." *73

*73 Sankara on Brahm Sutra. 4.4.20.

negation of these three states, the Unknowable
Brahma, non-dual, birthless and timeless, that
which is more in the Supreme Reality, is realized.
Thus the Master, (possessed of the highest power
of discrimination), attains in this very life,
the state of emancipation, which is identical
with the knowledge of the Self.

"Such is the state of Supreme Reality,
where no objects exist as separate from It. Not
the material, nor the spiritual, and not
the ideal. This life alone there. This Self
and Brahman declare the absolute unity of state
of the soul."

5
* TURIYA AS SABDA BRAHM *

Thus pure-knowledge-nature of Turiya, is admitted alike by all schools. Exact nature of the relation of the phenomenal world with the Absolute knowledge remains unfathomed. The only known link between the Absolute and the manifested is the Sabda, the word; for even the purest transcendence is after all, made subject of expressions like 'it is not this, it is not this'. Word approaches this Absolute state in a way, for it partakes of the nature of pure knowledge, being itself the medium of expression of that knowledge. Word arises out of Turiya, on one side, and diffuses itself in the empirical knowledge on the other, like the ray of light that emanates from its source to be united with the object it illuminates. Word is the first motion in the deep of the self, it is the last reflection of its nature of knowledge in the objects, the non-self in the form of their names. Word is the first born. It is the Hiranya grbha, the cosmic soul; it is Rta and Satya (absolute and practical truth), the ground of all thinking; it is Tapas (penance in the form of knowledge), the first creative effort for self-manifestation. It is Dhatar, that upholds all that is created, for all these functions are merely named by 'word' which makes functional divisions in the One, Undivided, Immutable, Supreme Cause, which remains unknown; for the word itself, arising out of It, loses the distinctions it creates when it merges into That.

(x) "Now, it has elsewhere been said: 'Verily, there are two Brahmas to be meditated upon: sound and non-sound. Now, non-sound is revealed only be sound.' Now, in this case the sound-Brahma is Om. Ascending by it, one comes to an end in the non-sound. So one says: 'This, indeed, is the way. This is immortality. This is complete union (sayujyatva) and also peacefulness (nirvrtatva)' "

Maitri Up: VI.22.

Thus, the knowledge of the nature of the
admitted alike by all schools. Exact nature of the
relation of the phenomenal world with the Absolute
knowledge remains undetermined. The only known link
between the Absolute and the manifested is the
Word, the word, for ever the most transcendence
in other all, made subject of expression this
'it is not this, it is not that'. Word expression
this Absolute state is a way, for it carries of the
nature of pure knowledge, being itself the medium
of expression of that knowledge. (x) Word arises out
of 'itself', so one with, and different itself in
the ontological knowledge of the others, like the
ray of light that emanates from the source so be
united with the object of illumination. Word is the
first motion in the base of the will, it is the
first reflection of the nature of knowledge in the
objects, the word is in the form of their names.
Word is the first word, it is the first expression
the cosmic soul; it is the first (Absolute) Absolute
and spiritual form, the ground of all relations;
it is the (Absolute) in the form of knowledge;
the first creative force for self-realization.
It is itself, that Absolute will that is created, for
all these things are actually named by 'word',
which makes spiritual relation in the form
undivided, Absolute, Supreme Form, which remains
unknown; for the word itself, arising out of it, forms
the distinction is created when it enters into the

(x) The word is the first creative force for self-realization.
It is itself, that Absolute will that is created, for
all these things are actually named by 'word',
which makes spiritual relation in the form
undivided, Absolute, Supreme Form, which remains
unknown; for the word itself, arising out of it, forms
the distinction is created when it enters into the

It is the first desire, and as such is the seed of the Tree of Life. It is the last gesture of convulsion which withdraws the creative will.

That word is the translation of effective will is not far to see; for in life we see the wonders that word is still doing. Words make best friends, life companions, teachers, guides and benefactors. Words create gulfs between men and nations. Words declare wars, and words unite people for common welfare. Words ^{heal} ~~kill~~ patients beyond hope, and words kill even those of strongest constitutions.

Words plant sweet memory for years and words r-ankle in hearts for bitterest revenge. Words make millions blood thirsty and word again bring millions to good will and faith. Words make you safely pass by the guards, and words make your head blown off. By words all appointments are made and deeds executed and by words all joys conveyed. So the power of word is great, and is unfailing in case of words of Divine Origin, the Will simple and pure. Sincerity is the force in your words, Truth and Knowledge in the Divine.

*

Power of word has been admitted by mystics
*74
as well as grammarians of India, who believe that

*74 Dandin in Kāvya Prakasa. 1.4.

* Bāvana akhar jodhe ^{ānā} ~~ānā~~
Sake na akhara ikka pachāna.

"None has known the One Supreme Word out of the fifty two well deciphered letters."

(Bāvana Akhari Gōdi Rāga
Mohalla 5, Sikh Scriptures)

It is the first desire, and as such in the
need of the first of life. It is the first desire
of civilization which withdraws the creative will.

That word is the first step in the creative
will is not far to see, for in life we see the
word that word is still being. Words make
best friends, life companions, teachers, guides
and benefactors. Words create unity between men
and nations. Words create unity, a new world
people for common welfare. Words create unity
beyond race, and words will even those of
strongest convictions.

Words plant great memory for years and words
- make in hearts for life's longest journey. Words
make millions bleed thirst and word again
bring millions to good will and faith. Words
make you easily pass by the guard, and words
make your hand blown off. By words all appear-
ances are made and deeds extended and by words
all joys conveyed. So the power of word is great,
and it is only in case of words of living
being, the will simple and pure. Sincerity is
the force in your words, truth and knowledge
in the living.

* Power of word has been admitted by all
as well as grammarians of India, who believe that

the power of word is great.

* Power of word is great.

* Power of word is great.

* Power of word is great.

without words no Knowledge is possible. Relation of knowledge and words is inseparable, and knowledge fails to shed light without the medium of words. In fact the world is as much illumined by words as by the rays of the Sun, for without names the whole world of living creature would only be dead like stone ~~mf~~ or wood; and its entire expanse would be nothing else than a big mass of darkness.

Words even create for us, in a way, things non-existent, like the horns of the hare or the sky-flower, and pave the path for the human race to better goals in naming the golden ages like Millenniums to come. Without these words the future would grow as meaningless as the present is for a new born baby, who seeks the help of words to express himself as soon as he begins to understand ^hthings around him.

'Word' as uttered by man is gross and impure . The Pure sound lies merged in pure Consciousness. The inherent nature of Self-expression of the Supreme Being stirs up an undistinguished explosion-like sound, in the principle of Consciousness, and this explosion translates itself as a mental picture of the sound, of the nature of an idea, and creates speech that one hears from another. The first commotion in the conscious Being of man, before the idea takes its shape in the mind, is the mother sound; the syllable Om, as it is in the purest state, emerging out of Consciousness.

without words no knowledge is possible. Relation
of knowledge and words is inseparable, and
knowledge fails to shed light without the
medium of words. In fact the world is as much
illuminated by words as by the rays of the sun.
For without names the whole world of living
creatures would only be dead like stone or
wood; and the entire expanse would be nothing
else than a big mass of darkness.

Words even create for us, in a way, things
non-existent, like the name of the hare or the
sky-flower, and save the world for the human
race by helping words to name the golden ages
like Nilmatana to come. Without these words
the future would grow an imagination as the
present is for a now born baby, and soon the
help of words to picture himself as soon as he
begins to understand things around him.

Words, as created by man to give and receive
the true sound idea worked in the consciousness.
The physical nature of self-expression of the
human being after the differentiation of
the sound, in the principle of consciousness,
and this explosion remains itself as a mental
structure of the world, of the nature of an idea,
and grows a world that grows from another.
The first connection in the world is that of
the sound, before the idea takes shape in the mind,
in the world of sound; the physical, as it is in
the world of sound, remains out of consciousness.

Our tongue cannot pronounce this Syllable in that purest form, nor our mind repeat it; but concentrated in the sound image of this, in the finest plane of our consciousness, we merge along with it to our purest Being.

This is the Turiya in the cult of 'word', for it transcends the three stages of Speech, the gross, the mental sound picture, and the explosion stage, known as Vaikhari, Madhyamā, and Pasyanti, by the Yogins. In this stage, concentrated individual consciousness, identifying itself with the mother syllable Om, merges into the Imperishable Sound (Aksara) and rests in the Supreme silence.

This Sabda-Brahm cult has its tradition in the Vedas themselves, where 'effectual' words are declared to be the cause of manifestation. ^{*75}

Such pure sound was recognized in the hissing sound of the shooting flames rising out of the place of sacrifice. ^{*76}

*75 Guham jyotih pitaro anvavindantsatyamatraⁿ ajanayannusⁿasam.
 "The fathers found the light that lay in darkness, and with effectual words begat the Morning." R.V.7.76.4.

Rtasys padam kavayo ni panti guha namani dadhire parani.
 "The sages guard the seat of Holy Order, and keep the highest names concealed within them." R.V.X.5.2.

*76 Ajo na ksam dadhara prthivim tastambha dyam mantrabhish satyaih.
 "He like the Unborn, holds the broad earth up, and with effective utterance fixed the sky."

To Agni R.V.I.67.3.

Our language cannot pronounce this syllable
in that manner, for, not only does it
not occur in the same image of this
in the first place of our consciousness,
nor along with it as our present being.

This is the truth in the case of 'word',
for it transcends the three stages of speech,
the gross, the mental and the subtle, and the
explosion stage, known as 'vibration', 'vibration',
and 'vibration', by the Hindus. In this stage,
consciousness individual consciousness, itself
lying itself with the other syllable in, merges
into the imperishable form (Akasha) and rests
in the Supreme silence.

This vibration itself has its foundation in
the form themselves, where 'efficiency' words are
declared to be the cause of manifestation.
Each word now has recognized in the mind
the sound of the vibrating lines rising out of the
place of silence.

*75
The vibration itself is the cause of manifestation.
The vibration itself is the cause of manifestation.
The vibration itself is the cause of manifestation.
The vibration itself is the cause of manifestation.
The vibration itself is the cause of manifestation.
The vibration itself is the cause of manifestation.
The vibration itself is the cause of manifestation.
The vibration itself is the cause of manifestation.
The vibration itself is the cause of manifestation.
The vibration itself is the cause of manifestation.

Creative power of the Supreme Being is synonymous with utterance of the Supreme Syllable which is the subject of the parable in the Rg. Veda.^{*77}

The parable is explained in the Chandogya Upaniṣad where the syllable, without knowing which knowledge of the Vedas is said to be of no avail, is adored as the cause of Supreme Knowledge and Immortality.^{*78}

This purest state of word as indicated by expressions like "effectual words" of the seers or the "highest names concealed within them", points to the highest grade of the gross word as the cause of creation. In this purest stage all words and ~~maneryx~~ names, having finally merged into the Mother Syllable, the undistinguished explosion like sound, that pervades all speech, repose united with Pure Consciousness.

For this reason the Supreme word 'Udgitha' is declared to be the essence of all that exists. Man is the essence of all creation and speech is the

*77 Rco aksare parame vyomanyasmindeva adhi visve niseduh.

Yastanna veda kimrcā karisyati ya ittadviduṣṭā ime samāsate.

"Upon what syllable of holy praise-song, as 'twere there highest heaven, the Gods repose them, - Who knows not this, what will he do with praise-song. But why they who know it will sit here assembled R.V. I.164.39.

*78 "He who pronounces the syllable, knowing it thus, takes refuge in that syllable, in the immortal, fearless sound. Since the gods became immortal by taking refuge in it, therefore he becomes immortal".

Ch:Up: I.4.5.

Executive power of the Government is
exercised with the aid of the various
departments which are the subject of the various
departments.

The various departments are
exercised with the aid of the various
departments which are the subject of the various
departments.

This part of the work is indicated by
expressions like "the various departments" of the various
departments which are the subject of the various
departments.

For this reason the various departments
are the subject of all that exists.
The various departments are the subject of all that exists.

The various departments are the subject of all that exists.

The various departments are the subject of all that exists.

essence of man. All that is Speech is the Rg, the divine Speech. The essence of the Rg is the Sāma, the element of creative melody behind the divine speech, and the quintessence of that is the syllable that rings in all melodies like the twang of the bow after an arrow is discharged, or of the bell after it is rung. *79

We have seen above the Vedic conception of the four grades of speech, three of which are kept in close concealment, being knowable only to Brahmans of learning. Related to the highest grade of speech of knowledge is the purest sound of word, which fills the four regions and is imagined by seers to be resounding in the motion of the planets as they move around held together by the Might of the great Being. *80

This Transcendence of Sabda is realized through Japa (mute repetition) of the sacred word. In the Gītā, Japa-Yajña had been declared to be the *81

*79 "The essence of the earth is water.
The essence of water is plants.
The essence of plants is a person (puruṣa).
The essence of a person is speech.
The essence of speech is the Rīg ('hymn').
The essence of the Rīg is the Sāman ('chant').
The essence of the Sāman is the Udgītha ('loud singing')."

Ch:Up: I.1.2.

*80 Yadvāgvandatyā vicetanāni rā-ṣṭrī devānām
niṣṣāda mandrā

Catastra ūrjam duduhe payānsi kva svidasyāh

parman jagāma.

R.V.VIII.100.10 (Max-Müller)

"When uttering words which no one comprehended, Yag, Queen of Gods, the Gladdener, was seated. The heaven's four regions drew forth drink and vigour: now whither hath her noblest portion vanished?"

R.V.VIII.89.10 (Griffith)

*81 "Of the great Rishis Bṛigu; of speech I am the one syllable (Om); of sacrifices I am the sacrifice of silent repetitions (Japa); of immovable things the Himālaya."

Gītā. X.25.

best of sacrifices, for in fact, there being no incumbrance of extending the material drudgery of a sacrifice, the idea (behind the speech) is most intimately united with the undistinguished sound state so that the individual consciousness can easily merge into the Universal state. It is the most congenial way for awakening of the soul-consciousness, for, word being the primeval expression of the Supreme Being, is the only means of knowing Him, who is the most excellent treasure in the heart of man. *82

Turiya state of the 'word' is hidden, and one who is keen to find it with sacrifice, finds through kindness of the wise teachers who know its full secret. *83

It was through their realization of this mother state of word that the seers knew everything that is in heaven or on earth. *84

*82 Brhaspate prathamam vāco ayaṁ yatprairata
nāmadheyam da dhanāḥ
Yadesam srestham yadaripramasitpreṇa tadesam
nihatam guhaviḥ.

"When men, Brihaspati, giving names to objects, sent out Vak's first and earliest utterances, All that was excellent and spotless, treasured within them, was disclosed through their affection." R.V.X.71.1.

*83 Yajñena vācaḥ padaviyamāyantāmanvavindannrsiṣu
pravistām
Tānabhrtyā vyadadhuh purutrā tān sapta rebhā
abhi sam navante.

"With sacrifice the trace of Vak they followed, and found her harbouring within the Rishis. They brought her, dealt her forth in many places: seven singers make her tones resound in concert." R.V.X.71.3.

*84 Uto ha i vām pūrvyā āvividra rtāvari rodasī

satyavācaḥ.
"Yea, holy Heaven and Earth, the ancient sages whose word was ever true had power to find you;" ..
R.V.III.54.4.

Out of this pure state of Vak, arise all names, and the objects that are named by them, and those who were united with this state were masters of speech, and consequently of all that speech names and rules over. Thus the seers longed for ever to be united with the Imperishable sound state and prayed.

"Let not swift moving Akshara neglect us." *85

This interpretation of Vāk may appear as far-fetched, but the creative power that is ascribed to the vedic word cannot be explained without accepting that pure state of the 'word' which was realized by the vedic seers. Metaphysical traditions in India are built on a mystic faith in this mystic truth. Powers that ascertain^{ics} in India are believed to possess, are believed to be an outcome of a native state of union with the primeval sound. The faith is present in all religions, in greater or lesser degrees. It is the fundamental ground of human faith in the efficacy of the repetitions^e of sacred formulas. 'Sankra^a gives a summary of the traditions, of the faith that 'word' is the First Creator.

"How is it to be known that the world is created out of word? From direct proof (Śruti-the Vedas) as well as from inference (Samrities-tradition); for Śruti is the direct proof, as it does not stand in need of any other proof. Inference is Samrities, as seeks proof in the Vedas. Both kinds of authority declare that creation is out of word. For Prajāpati created gods, men, manes, planets, prayer, weapon and other creatures by meditating on words, (indicative of these created things) ... and also 'Prajāpati out of his mind created the threefold speech!'

*85 R.V. VII.36.7.

And in such like references here and there, the world is proved to be created out of word. Samrities also state, 'Before creation, Prajāpati created speech, which is beginningless, infinite, imperishable and Divine, out of this came other creation.' *86
 "Creation of Speech is but the starting of tradition of knowledge, for no other kind of creation of Speech, which is beginningless and infinite is possible. Similarly it is stated, that 'In the beginning, Maheswara, through Vedic words, created, names, forms and the desire of accomplishment of good deeds in creatures', and also, 'In the beginning, He created names of all and their respective acts, and characteristics, with the help of the Vedic words,' and other such like Samriti passages, declare the creation to have come out of Vedic words. This is self-evident for whenever someone wishes to create something, he first reflects on the name of that thing, and then creates the thing itself. In the same way, it is said that in the creator's mind Vedic words appeared first, and afterwards the objects denoted by these words were born." *88

Here we find an authoritative reference to the Imperishable (Aksara) Speech, which is unborn, and as Brahma alone is unborn, is the same as That. This is the Creative Energy, and is realized by 'meditation' (of Prajāpati) and reflection on names that form the Vedic Speech. Turiya of 'word' or the 'Sabda Brahma' is that Pure state in which Prajāpati realizes in meditation on Vedic words, *like Bhur, Bhavar, Svar* *88A

*86 Mahābhārta. Santi Parva 233-34.
 *87 Manu 1.24

*88 Sankara on Brahma Sutra. 1.3.23. P. 322 of Nitya
 88A Taittiriya Brāhmana 2.2.4.2. *Sugar ed.*

And in such like manner, the
world is proved to be created out of word. Sanskrit
also means, 'before creation, Brahman created
speech, which is beginningless, infinite, imperishable
and divine, and of this came other creation.'
"Creation of speech" but the starting of creation
of knowledge, for no other kind of creation of
speech, which is beginningless and infinite is
possible. Similarly it is proved, that in the
beginning, Maheshwari, through Vedic words, created
names, forms and the desire of accomplishment of
good deeds in creation, and also, in the
beginning, he created names of all and their
respective roots, and characterizations, with the help
of the Vedic words, and other such like Samasti
mantras, because the creation to have come out of
Vedic words. This is well-evident for whenever
someone wishes to create something, he first reflects
on the name of that thing, and then creates the
thing itself. In the same way, it is said that in
the creation of Vedic words appeared first, and
afterwards the objects denoted by those words were
born."

Now we find an explanation of the
to the imperishable (divine) speech, which is
eternal, and as such also it is eternal, in the sense
as that, this is the, creative energy, and is real-
ized by 'meditation' (of Brahman) and realization
on names that form the Vedic speech. This is
'word' or the 'Vedic word' is that word which is
which Brahman realized in meditation on Vedic
words, and also, as such, it is

This Creative Energy is known as the Milk Cow that grants all desires. The same was realized by the seers who divided Speech in twenty one meters, each symbolic of a Vedic sacrifice. ^{*89}

If we are to understand anything by meditation, it is the realization of the seers, through repetition of the Vedic words. The idea of Turiya in the cult of Sabda Brahm shines forth clearly in the conception of 'magic energy', ^{*90} the mystic power, and the Milch-Cow bearing the names which are 'three times seven', associated with Knowledge. Sabda Brahm is the earliest state of all these names, and is also the seat and bearer of all these. The seers were the first to realize this, for they always felt inspired to pursue the essence and home of the entire speech and having found it proclaimed it to all. ^{*91}

*89 Uvāca me varuṇo medhirāya triḥ sapta nāmaḥ^ghnya⁻
vibharti

Vidvānpadesya guhyā na vocadyugāya vipra uprāya
śikṣan.

"To me who understand hath Varuna spoken, the names borne by the Cow are three times seven. The sapient God, knowing the place's secret, shall speak as 'twere to teach the race that cometh." R.V.VII.87.4.

*90 Kadu priyāya dhāme manamahe svaksatrāya svayasas^e
mahe vayan^h

Amēnyasya rajaso yadabhra āṁ apo vṛṇāna vitanoti
māyini.

"What may we meditate for the beloved Power, mighty in native strength and glorious in itself, which as a magic energy seeking waters spreads even to the immeasurable middle region's cloud?" R.V.V.48.1.

*91 Prayujāti diva eti bruvāna mahi mātā duhiturbod-
hayanti

Avivāsanti yuvatirmanisā pitṛbhya ā sadane^{Johnavānā.} jhuvay^{Johnavay}
"Urging to toil and making proclamation, seeking Heaven Daughter comes the Mighty Mother:
She comes, the youthful Hymn, unto the Fathers, invit-
ing to her home and loudly calling."

R.V.V.47.1.

Thus the fathers of human race had found the Creative Energy in the form of the Sabda Brahm, the Bull or the Sun, who is the lord of the twenty one sacrifices or meters indicative of these. By knowing this Red One, they knew all that was knowable by Speech.^{*92}

This earliest name, the Bull as cause of all creation is the syllable Om as realized in meditation, when by constant mute repetition, the gross and imperfect Vaikhari speech is purified into Madhyamā, the middle state, when sound is just taking the shape of an impulse, before it passes through the throat; and is further purified to its unborn subtlest state when it is of the nature of light and is known as Pasyanti. There in that state, the syllable Om as a natural sound of breathing is merged in the soundless Absolute the state of all-knowledge. This is endorsed by the Upanisads.

"The word, of which all the Vedas speak, which all the works of penance proclaim, of which desirous they live as Brahmachārins, this word I will briefly tell thee; it is "Om."

"This sound means Brahman, this sound means the supreme. Whoever knows this sound, obtains whatever he wishes."

"This means is best, this means is supreme; whoever knows this means, is adored in the place of heaven".^{*93}

*92 Te manvata prathamam nāma dhenostriḥ sapta matuh parmanī vīdan, Tajjanātirabhyānūṣata vra avir-bhuvadaruṇiryasasāgo-h.

"The Milch-cow's earliest name they comprehended; they found the Mother's thrice-seven-noblest titles. This the bands knew, and sent forth acclamation: with the Bull's sheen the Red One was apparent." R.V. IV.1.16

*93 Katha Up: II (Valli) 15-17.

* TURIYA IN THE CULT OF PRANA.*

Turiya, the Ultimate Reality, is realized through concentration of individual consciousness on the Absolute with the help of Supreme Word. This Word and breathing are non-different in their primeval states for a pronounced word is only a transformation of the breathing air into a sound wave by the action of the tongue on various points in the cavity of the mouth of the Speaker. With mute repetition only a picture of the sound is imagined in the breathing. In higher stages of concentration, the breathing and the subtle grades of sound merge together into an unconscious rhythmic breathing, which is finally held fixed in the moment of mergence into the Absolute. The moment is to be prolonged for the final realization of the Universal Undivided Consciousness. This is the highest degree in Concentration, where the physical element, (breathing) and the mental element (sound picture) have merged into the Spiritual Existence.

Thus two parallel processes run on side by side, driving the individualised consciousness to the Supreme Goal, like two horses driving the carriage under one yoke. The process of sublimation of the 'word' has been described in the last section. The sublimation of the breathing process offers an interesting study of metamorphosis going on in the little world within the man, while the mind is being lost in concentration.

THE ULTIMATE REALITY

Thus, the Ultimate Reality, is realized through concentration of individual consciousness on the Absolute with the help of Supreme Word. This Word and breathing are non-different in their primordial status for a pronounced word is only a transformation of the breathing air into a sound wave by the action of the tongue and various points in the cavity of the mouth of the speaker. With more repetition only a higher stage of concentration, in the breathing, in higher stages of concentration, the breathing and the subtle grades of sound merge together into an unconscious rhythmic breathing, which is finally held fixed in the aspect of emergence into the Absolute. The moment is so prolonged for the final realization of the Universal Undivided Consciousness. This is the highest degree in concentration, where the physical element, (breathing) and the mental element (sound vibration) have merged into the physical element.

Thus two parallel processes run on side by side, driving the individualized consciousness to the Supreme Goal, like two horses driving the carriage under one yoke. The process of realization of the word, has been described in the last section. The realization of the breathing process, which is an unconscious activity of the organism, is described in the last section. The two processes are complementary to each other, and in the final stage of realization, they merge into a single process, which is the Ultimate Reality.

The microcosm is vivified by Vital (Prāṇic) forces. The Upanisad's seers have discovered that all directional (centripetal and centrifugal) life forces emerge out of the Motionless Life Principle, which is Absolute Existence, like all sounds which arise out of the soundless Absolute, the Absolute Consciousness. This is the evolution of divided existence, and the Universal Existence is achieved by an involutionary process, in the cult of Prāṇa.

This, practically lost tradition of the Prāṇic Cult, lays stress on concentration on Prāṇic Centres within the microcosm, where subtler ^{grades} ~~manas~~ of vital air stir up subtler modes of consciousness. While these subtler grades of consciousness pervade the mind, replacing the gross and divided consciousness, which is the cause of the ideas of multiplicity, the individual realises the cosmic life within himself. By unremitting practice, the prāṇic force is awakened to subtleness and the individual consciousness, which had been, so to say, imprisoned to grossness of nerve activity, and thus had been alienated to universal existence regains its Divinity and merges into the first Cause. This was the concentration focussed on Prāṇa, the thread of life, running through all creation, that was declared by the Upanisads' seers. Through their Prāṇic centres, where the Life Principle slumbers in its native subtlety, the seers rose to consciousness of the cosmic existence, and whatever is in the Microcosm^a, they beheld within their microcosm. With the vivification they recovered within them the

The microscope is vivified by vital (Pranvic)
 forces. The organism's secret have discovered that
 all directional (centripetal and centrifugal)
 life forces emerge out of the Kollomian life
 principle, which is Absolute Existence, like
 all words which arise out of the soundness
 Absolute, the Absolute Consciousness. This
 is the evolution of divided existence, and the
 Universal Existence is achieved by an involution-
 ary process, in the end of Prana.

This, practically lost tradition of the
 Pranvic Gita, is a great concentration on
 Pranvic Gita within the microscope, where
 another manner of vital air and subtle
 modes of consciousness. This theme and
 grades of consciousness towards the mind, replacing
 the gross and divided consciousness, which is the
 cause of the ideas of individuality, the individual
 realizes the cosmic life within himself. By
 unresisting practice, the whole lotus is awakened
 to consciousness and the individual consciousness
 which has been, as it were, imprisoned to Grossness
 of active activity, and has been released in
 universal existence through the Pranvic and
 motion into the first stage, this was the second
 realm founded on Prana, the third of life,
 reaching through all stages, and was decided by
 the organism's secret. Through their Pranvic center
 where the life principle is situated in the native
 subject, the secret was the consciousness of the
 cosmic existence, and the secret is in the Prana,
 they behold within their existence, with the
 visualization they recovered within from the

primal fiery energy which is necessary to cope with the Universal Σ existence that is awakened with them.

This Prānic sakti, vital force is only a reflection of the Supreme Σ Soul.^{*94} This is the stage of polarisation of the universal Σ into individual by the unfathomable principle of Māyā of the Supreme Being. The polarisation is arrested by the action of mind upon which are based lives and deaths. It is this Prānic force which enlivens Σ all the various nerve-centres in this body. By it the Universal Knowledge is bound into limitations as Knowledge of the forms (mūrti), as actions (karma) and as scope (gati) of the universal life divided in its threefold scope.^{*95} It is thus all that is in the world as Gods, as Creatures as food and all that may ever come to be.^{*96}

*94 "This life (prāna) is born from the Spirit (Ātman, Self).
As in the case of a person there is this shadow extended, so it is in this case. By the action of the mind (in one's previous existence) it comes into this body."

Prasna Up: III.3.

*95 "Like the spokes on the hub of a wheel, Everything is established on Life (prāna):-
The Rig verses, the Yajus formulas, the Saman chants,
The sacrifice, the nobility (ksātra), and the priesthood (brāhman)."

Pr: Up: II.6

*96 "As the fire (Agni), he warms. He is the sun (Sūrya).
He is the bountiful rain (Parjanya). He is the wind (Vāyu).
He is the earth, matter (rayi), God (deva) Being (sat) and Non-being (asat), and what is immortal."

Prasna Up: II.5

primary fiery energy which is necessary to cope
with the Universal X existence that is associated
with them.

This primary subtle, vital force is only a
reflection of the Supreme X Soul. This is the
stage of polarization of the Universal X Soul and
vitality by the unchangeable principle of life of the
Supreme Being. The polarization is effected by the
action of mind upon which are based lives and
death. It is this vital force which enters in
all the various nerve-centres in this body. By it
the Universal knowledge is bound into limitations
an knowledge of the form (matter), as actions (forms)
and as scope (vital) of the Universal life divided
in the physical scope. It is thus all that is in
the world as form, as extension as food and all that
may ever come to be.

"This life (form) is born from the spirit
(Soul, etc.)
As in the case of a person there is this
inner extension, so it is in this case. By
the action of the mind in the physical
extension it comes into this body.

"Like the scope on the body of a soul,
everything is contained in this (Soul).
This is the reason, the inner extension, the
inner extension, the inner extension, and
the physical extension.

"As the life (Soul) is born, so is the
inner extension, the inner extension, the
inner extension, the inner extension, and
the physical extension.

Thus the Cosmic Life enters individuality, when the Prāṇa activity is polarised into directional pranas, and divides itself into impulses. The heavenly impulse is polarised into Udāna, the ascending air, and earthly into Apāna, the descending air, which is arrested by the gastric fire. The two impulses meet in ^{the} centre of the heart, as Samāna, the equalizing air. *97

This cult of Prāṇa was later on revived by the Tāntric school, as the cult of Kundalini, the serpentine power that lies coiled below nerve centre namedas Mulādhāra Cakram, anatomically represented by Pelvic plexus, at the lower end of the Spinal Chord (Below the genitals), which consists of the grey and yellow matter 'Idā and Pingalā) fine tubes entwined round a third (Susmāna). This Susmāna passes through the back of the heart, and enters into the Ajñā Cakram (Medulla) where the Idā and Pingalā open out as the pituitary and the 'pineal' glands. Passing through this Medulla, the Susmāna opens in the Brahm Randhra, the Sahasrār Cakram in the head from which cavity the Life Principle entered the microcosm. Thus the passage of the

*97 "The sun, verily, rises externally as life; for it is that which helps the life-breath in the eye. The divinity which is in the earth supports a person's out-breath (apāna). What is between (the sun and the earth), namely space (ākāśa), is the equalizing breath (samāna). The wind (Vāyu) is the diffused breath (vyāna)."
 "Heat (tejas), verily, is the up-breath (udāna). Therefore one whose heat has ceased goes to rebirth, with his senses (indriya) sunk in mind (manas)."

Prasna Up: III.8&9.

cosmic consciousness lies through susmana, and when the Serpentine power, Kundalini, is awakened by Prāṇic cult, it rises upward, and being vivified into cosmic grades at various cakras - spinning vortices, rises upwards. The upward motion of Kundalini, the generic Energy in man, reveals great psychic powers lying latent in him and opens subtler rhythms of the Life Principle.

After awakening the Muladhara^x, the gastric energy enlivens the hypo-gastric plexus, the Swadhistthan Cakram (between the navel and genitals) and thence onward, Epigastric plexus, the Manipur Cakram, situated behind the Navel. Above this is the Mystic Rose, the Anahat Cakram Cardiac plexus, which is the centre of union of intellectual and emotional beings of man. It is here that the Vedāntins and Christian mystic concentrate, for, here is the path of universal love, the Divine. Compassion, and when this Cakram is vivified, man loves all beings, and has left no selfishness in him. Buddha, Christ, Caitanya Prabhu, Mahātmā Gandhi, are types of people in which this Cakram had awakened. The rhythm of life here enters divinity and intellect opens into the intuitional plane. This nerve centre has been the most favourite place of concentration for the Upanisad seers who had realized Truth in the synthetic way of Universal love.

*98

*98 "In the heart, truly, is the self (atman). Here there are those hundred and one channels. To each one of these belong a hundred smaller channels. To each of these belong seventy-two thousand branching channels (hita). Within them moves the diffused breath (vyāna)."

100

It is here that divinity dwells, it is this that has been so often declared as the cave.

Above this Cakram is the Visuda^{dh} Cakram in the Troid gland, cartid plenus, seat of speech where the words are on the way of formation before they become articulate by the action of the tongue on different part of the mouth activity. Above this is the centre of the eye-brows, the medulla, where the Yogin concentrate, for they realize the Supreme Being as the Principle of Intelligence. If ^{a yogi leaves} his body at the time of death, through the central nerve (Susmana) which passes through this to the Sahasrār Cakram, he goes to the world of Supreme Being; for this is the seat of Spendor (Taijas).^{*99}

The Tāntric School differs from the Pranic Cult of the Upaniṣad in the fact that where as the prāna-cult starts with the cult of Knowledge of the Absolute and lays stress only on the heart centre, the Tāntric cult begins with the conception of the divinity as the Supreme Mother and with devotion and tāntric discipline ascends gradually through the stages of the various cakrams to merge in the Absolute Being of Knowledge. Of course, the conception of the Absolute knowledge as the Supreme Mother is inherited from the Vedas, where often the Supreme state had been personified as Aditi, the Mother,^{*100} of Goddess of Vāk as^{the} Supreme Being.^{*101} This Mother cult is also reflected in the

^{*99} "Whatever is one's thinking (citta), there-
with he enters into life (prāna). His life
joined with his heat, together with the self
(ātman), leads to whatever world has been
fashioned (in thought).

^{*100} R.V. I.24.

^{*101} R.V. X.125.

It is here that divinity dwells, it is
this that has been so often described as the cave.
Above this cavern is the third cavern in
the third gland, called the pineal gland, and of speech
where the words are on the way of formation before
they become articulate by the action of the tongue
on different parts of the mouth actively, above
this is the centre of the eye-brows, the medulla,
where the legs concentrate, for they realize the
universe being as the principle of intelligence, it
his body at the time of death, through the central
nerve (Spiritus) which passes through this to the
Spiritus Sacer, he goes to the world of spirits
being, for this is the seat of Spiritus (Spiritus).
The Tenthic School differs from the previous
Golf of the Tenthic in the fact that there are
seven-odd states with the cult of knowledge of the
Absolute and lays stress only on the heart centre,
the Tenthic only begins with the description of
the divinity as the Supreme Mother and with
devotion and Tenthic description according to
through the stages of the various centres to
merge in the Absolute being of knowledge. Of
course, the conception of the Absolute knowledge
as the Supreme Mother is inherited from the Vedas
where often the Supreme Mother and Lord are mentioned
as well, the Mother of Gods at Veda as Supreme
Mother. The Tenthic only is also reflected in the

Upanisads, where Brahm has been worshipped as the four-footed Gāyatri, which is known as the Mother of all other metres.

Thus through this Life force the Consciousness that had divided Itself, unites once more into the Undivided Life, where motion and speech find their rest, which is of the nature of the Pure Consciousness.

* * * * *

* * * * *

* * * * *

* * * * *

* * * *

* * *

* *

*

...where there has been worshiped as the
...which is known as the Mother
...of all other mothers.

...this through this life force the Conscious-
ness that had divided itself, which once more
into the undivided life, where motion and speech
and their rest, which is of the nature of
the first Consciousness.

* C O N C L U S I O N *

Thus in all these schools, Turiya is recognized to be the ultimate state of knowledge. This state is unique, for it is relationless, and free from reflection of any notions of subject or object. It is not that seed state where the whole expanse of existence is condensed into a uniquely subtle state, but it is the state of pure knowledge in which the idea of existence has not yet fermented nor is there any movement toward such fermentation. It is not a state of relief from multiplicity from which the state is free; for such an idea of liberation continues only so long as the impression of the personal identity of the individual is not completely annihilated. It is transcendence, the state where everything is divine. Here "the universe is a gigantic crystal, all whose atoms and laminae lie in an uninterrupted order and with unbroken unity."

"This note aims at the pivot of being, and the focal unity of consciousness. It has nothing to reflect. The fourth state of consciousness, generally called the Turiya, is therefore not to be confounded with the superconscious stretches of life and consciousness."

These stretches are unfolded in relative experience, they are the finer experiences which are revealed when the centres of spiritual experience become active in us. They, therefore, imply a continuity with the normal psycho-

* CONCLUSION *

Thus in all these schools, there is
recognized to be the highest state of knowledge.
This state is unique, for it is rational, and
free from reflection of any notion of subject or
object. It is not that state where the whole
experience of existence is condensed into a uniquely
entire state, but it is the state of pure
knowledge in which the idea of existence has not
yet formed nor in there any movement toward
such formation. It is not a state of relief
from multiplicity from which the state is free;
for such an idea of liberation contains only
as long as the formation of the concept
identity of the individual is not completely
established. It is a transformation, the state
where everything is divine, where the universe
is a single crystal, all things are one and
same. It is an unconditioned state and with
unbroken unity.

"The most state of the mind of being, and
the total unity of consciousness. It has nothing
to reflect. The body state is consciousness,
generally called the body, the state is the state
to be combined with the experience of existence
of life and consciousness."

There is a state which is relative
experience, which is a state of existence which
are involved in the state of existence
experience and the state of existence, the state
is a continuity with the state of existence.

consciousness, though their range is vast, and their experience deep and wide. Their charm lies tha-t way.

"But the fourth state of consciousness x transcends these experiences and intuitions, however fine. It has no reference of any kind of psychism and relativity, it indicates a new turn in life. for it has nothing in common or in continuity with other states of consciousness.

"It is not to be regarded as the state of being in which lie hidden the root of life and the urges of becoming. It may be the underlying canvas on which life's foot print can leave no mark. It is always with life but it always escapes the touch of life - consciousness has, as it were, three dimensions, in waking, in dream and in sleep. Turiya is the consciousness without any dimensions." *1

It has no experience left; therefore, it has no past. It has no move towards future. It is the present, the eternal which ever was, and ever shall be. It is like a snake, swallowing its own tail, thus forming a perfect circle. It is that which Plato discerned in the inscription over the innermost shrine of the Titanic temple of Iris containing these truly remarkable words, 'I am that which was, which is, which is to come. No mortal has yet raised my veil'. The meaning of the last phrase is not that

*1 'Hindu Mysticism' by M.N.Sircar. page 269.

consciousness, though their range is vast, and
their experience deep and wide. Their character is
the way.

"But the fourth state of consciousness is
transcendent above experience and intuition,
however fine. It has no reference of any kind of
position and relativity. It indicates a new turn
in life. For it has nothing in common or in
continuity with other states of consciousness.

"It is not to be regarded as the state of
being in which life hidden the root of life and
the stages of becoming. It is the underlying
medium on which life's foot prints can be
seen. It is always with life but it always escapes
the grasp of life - consciousness has, as it were,
three dimensions, in waking, in dream and in sleep.
Tertiary is the consciousness without any
disturbance."

It has no experience left behind, it
has no more. It has no more future. It
is the present, the eternal which ever was, and
over shall be. It is like a state, everlasting
the own self, thus forming a perfect circle.
It is that which life has assumed in the
transition over the threshold of the
eternal temple of life containing those truly
transcendent words, 'I am that which was, which is,
which is to come. No mortal has yet reached my
veil.' The meaning of the last phrase is that

Eternal existence cannot be found, but that its seeker must first overcome that which limits him to mortality; i.e. his perishable personal ego.^{*2}

It is the state which is pointed out in the tenth Book of Revelations. The Mighty Angel who came down from heaven declares therein:-

"There should be time no longer."

It is the ^consciousness of this, that which makes Christ say unto the Jews who proudly boasted that they were the descendents of the Patriarch Abraham 'Your father, Abraham, rejoiced to see my day, he saw it and was glad.' Then said the Jews unto him, "Thou art not fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?" Jesus said unto them, "Verily, verily I say unto you, before Abraham was 'I am~~am~~ am'". He did not say 'I was', but 'I am'. 'I was' relates to time, but 'I am' represents unchanging reality.^{*3}

The same factor of timelessness explains Kṛṣṇa's assertion that he taught the secret of the Gita to the Sun God and to ~~xx~~ other ancient seers who had preceded him. The timelessness of Supreme Knowledge state is over and over again emphasised in the Vedas, where conception of eternity runs through every hymn.

^{*2} The Quest of the Overself by Paul Brunton p. (13)

^{*3} Quoted by Paul Brunton.

...but that
the answer was first given to him which limits
his responsibility; i.e. his personal
age.

It is the state which is pointed out in
the book of revelation. The light which
who came down from heaven declared therein:-
"There should be time no longer."

It is the ⁶transformation of this, that
which makes Christ say into the Jews who proudly
boasted that they were the descendants of the
Patriarch Abraham, 'your father, Abraham, rejected
to see my day, he saw it and was glad.' Then
said the Jews unto him, 'When art thou fifty years
old, and hast thou seen Abraham?' Jesus said
unto them, 'Verily, verily, I say unto you, before
Abraham was, I am.' No, did not say 'I was',
but 'I am'. 'I am', related to himself, 'I am',
transcending existing reality.

The name Jesus, a transliteration of
Yahweh, signifies that he is the secret of
the life of the soul and the life of the world.
He is the one who has revealed the secret of
the life of the soul and the life of the world.
He is the one who has revealed the secret of
the life of the soul and the life of the world.

The secret of the Christ, by Paul
...
...

Yet it is not entirely an isolated state, for isolation presupposes distinctions, as it is free from the time factor. Whenever anything was, it is. It is the substance behind the fleeting shadows. It is always here, it is ever 'now', and though it always transcends that which is apparently here and 'now', it still shines through it; for it sustains it.

'Turiya
among
Christian
Mystics'.

"Heaven lies hidden within all of us, here it lies hidden in me, now, and if I will it, it will be revealed to me, to-morrow and for all time. And in a very truth, the kingdom of heaven will be for us not a dream, but a living reality - to transform the world to recreate it afresh." *4

With St. Theresa, the state is the Christ living through every one of us. "Christ has no body now on earth but yours, no hands but yours, yours are the eyes through which he is to look out Christ's compassion to the world, yours are the feet with which he is to go about doing good, and your-s are the hands with which He is to bless us now." *5

"We know that if He shall be manifested, We shall grow like him for, we shall see him as He is." *6

"God is light and in him there is no darkness. But if we walk in the light we have fellowship, one with another." *7

*4 Dostovesky Quoted in Christ Triumphant. (George Allen & Co: Ltd., London).

*5 Ibid.

*6 John. III.2-3.

*7 John. I.5-7

Yet it is not entirely an isolated thing,
for isolated things are distinguished as it is
from the whole. However, anything that
it is, it is the substance behind the thing
itself. It is always there, it is ever 'now', and
though it always transcends that which is apparently
here and 'now', it still shines through it, for
it sustains it.

"Heaven is hidden within all of us, here
it lies hidden in me, now, and it will be, it
will be revealed to me, to every one for all time.
And in a very truth, the Kingdom of Heaven will
be for me, not a dream, but a living reality - for
therefore the world to come is already here."

With St. Thomas, the state is the Christ
living through every one of us. "Christ has no
body now on earth but yours, no hands but yours,
yours are the eyes through which he is to look out
Christ's compassion is the world, yours are the
feet with which he is to go about doing good, and
yours are the hands with which he is to bless us
now."

"We know that if he shall be crucified, he
shall show like him, he shall be like him, he shall
be like him, and in him there is no darkness
but if we will in the light we have fellowship, and
with abundance."

at Rochester, N.Y. (1900)
at New York, N.Y. (1901)
at New York, N.Y. (1902)
at New York, N.Y. (1903)

Twelve
years
Christian
Mystic

This is how Christianity has realized the Turiya as Kingdom of God in man, for wherever differences are annihilated, Turiya shines forth; although its expression may be hindered by the limitation of the ~~fact~~ faith and convictions of the man before the final realization.

Like a ^{ball} ~~ball~~ thrown vertically upwards, human mind receives the same velocity at any point coming downwards which it had at the same point going upwards, with the difference that it has now touched the highest point within its range of flight, and has experienced the state of Zero. The vision of the Absolute State at any point of expression is coloured by the original ground out of which the flight ensued. Thus out of devotion Christian mystics like St: Thresa have felt this Absolute Purity to be Christ, and St: John has realized it to be God, with whom the enlightened one has achieved fellowship. With St: ^u~~Augustine~~, it is that natural state of equilibrium where, above all, craving shall find rest.

"Thou hast made us for thyself, and our heart is restless, until it rests in thee. By inward goa-ds, thou didst rouse me, that I should be ill at ease until thou were manifested to my inward sight. Thou were more inward to me than my most inward part. I awoke in Thee, and saw Thee, infinite, and this sight was not derived from the flesh." *3

*3 St. ^u~~Augustine~~.

This is how Christianity has realized the
truth as Kingdom of God in man, for wherever
differences are annihilated, Truth shines forth,
although the expression may be hindered by the
limitation of the mind and consciousness of
the man before the final realization.

Like a ^{ball} ~~ball~~ thrown vertically upwards,
human mind receives the same velocity at any point
coming downwards which it had at the same point
going upwards, with the difference that it has
now reached the highest point within the range of
flight, and has experienced the state of force. The
vision of the absolute state at any point of
expression is colored by the original ground out
of which the flight ensued. Thus out of devotion
Christian mystics like St. Theresa have felt this
absolute unity to be unity, and St. John has
realized it to be God, with whom the enlightened
one has achieved fellowship. With St. Augustine,
it is that natural state of equilibrium where,
above all, everything shall find rest.

"Then how, made as for myself, and my
heart is restless, until it rests in Thee, by
thy grace, then does come that I should
be ill at ease until thou have granted to my
inward sight. Then thou have turned to me from
my most inward part. I awake in thee, and say
Thee, inwardly, and this light was not derived
from the flesh."

St. Augustine

But at the point where the mind's activity is zero, and the Absolute Turiya is nothing but a living mass of knowledge, there is no expression for there is no mind and no desire. It is for this reason that Upaniṣad declares :- (Teacher:) "If you think 'I know well,' only very slightly now do you know - a form of Brahma - what thereof is yourself, and what thereof is among the gods. So then it is to be pondered upon (mīmāṃsya) indeed by you." (Pupil:) "I think it is known". *9

Thus as far as there is expression, the Absolute lies ahead. Yet it is reflected in all the stages of faith where the devotee forgets his ego and reflects on the Self in the form of a diety, a saviour or a prophet; for, in faith, the obstinacy of the ignorance slackens and the source of light becomes clear.

"However men approach Me, even so do I welcome them, for the path men take from every-side is Mine, O Partha." *10 For, in devotion and faith in which nothing is sought, but devotion as such, the transcendental pervades the whole being of the devotee, and the Absolute is not far to be perceived as the Light of Lights, or as the Teacher of the Teachers; and the devotee finally is raised to the status which is knowledge, and which ultimately has dispensed with all symbols and images, for it has rested in that which was

*9 Kena Up: II.1.

*10 Ye yathā māṁ prapadyante tāṁstathaiva bhajāmyaham
Mama vartmanuvartante manuṣyaḥ pārtha sarvaśah
(Gita. IV.11).

But at the point where the mind's activity
is zero, and the Absolute's activity is nothing but
a living mass of knowledge, there is no expression
for there is no mind and no desire. It is for
this reason that Uneducated students :- (Teacher)
"If you think 'I know well', only very slightly
you do not know - a form of Ignorance - what there
is, you know, and what there is, you know the good.
The form is in the mind, and the mind is in the good."
Indeed, you, (Teacher) "I think it is known".

Then as for the form in expression, the
Absolute, the mind, for it is reflected in all
the things of the world where the Absolute is
and the mind is reflected on the self in the form of
a body, a part of a part, for it is
the reflection of the Absolute in the mind and the
mind of the Absolute is the mind.

"However much expression we, even as we I
welcome them, for the mind is the mind, and every-
thing is mind, a form, a form, in the mind, and
the mind is the mind, in the mind, but the mind is
the mind, the mind is the mind, and the mind is the mind
of the mind, and the mind is the mind, in the mind, and
the mind is the mind, in the mind, and the mind is the mind,
reflected in the mind, and the mind is the mind, in the mind,
is known to the mind, which is known, and
which is known, in the mind, and which is known,
and which, for it is known, in the mind, and which is known.

...
...
...
...
...

so far thought through those symbols. Goswami Tulsidās thus finds the seat of Knowledge and Bliss through the compassion of Hari who has bestowed that highest status on even ignorant ones like Jatāyu - a vulture and Sabri, a wild deformed old maid. "The status which is still unachieved by the wise and the Yogins of the ceaseless effort, was given to the vulture and Sab^ari; who is there more liberal than Rāma?" *11

Thus through faith and devotion, the devotee is gradually enlightened to behold the ultimate Truth, but he has to be unswerving and unfaltering, for the way is long and beset ~~with~~ with temptations. Thus Tulsidās gives in an allegorical form the description of Turiya realized through devotion. The subject is introduced by Kākā Bhusundi. *12

"Turiya according to Tulsidās". "Hear O brother, the untold tale, the subject which is of the nature of experience, but which is indescribable. Jiva is a part of the Supreme Soul, and so it is immortal, pure and full of bliss. But this immortal spirit is a captive of maya and illusion, defined as the cause of ego, manifested as 'I' or 'me' or 'mine'.

All Jivas are bound by this, like a monkey who is arrested in the narrow-necked pot (in which it puts its hand to take out grains). Māyā is false, but jiva is held fast to it and thus suffers. The

*11 Tulsidās in Vanaya Patrikā edited by Viyogī Hari. 162.2.

*12 Tulsidās in Utter Kāṇḍa Couplet 116.

Vedas and the Puranas all come to deliver him
but his clinging to it. Life is overpowered by
ignorance, but once he rises above ignorance by
pure devotion, he is liberated. This pure devotion
in the Nishkama-Gov (that grants all desires). It
is led by gnanas like love, meditation and
service. Commitment (in devotion) is the only
(to preserve the cow for milking); faith (and hope)
the milk vessel, pure and stainless, forsooth
the highest truth from the Gov. Freedom from
desire is the life for boiling the milk, forgive-
ness and contentment make it cool. Karma (pious-
ness) is the ferment (to make curd). Discrimina-
tion and love form the stirring rod, and with
strings of restraint (Dama) butter in the form
of Vairagya is obtained.

"This butter is earned on the life of yoga
in which merits and demerits are burnt as fuel;
the impurities in the form of ego (ahamka) are
removed, and thus of pure knowledge obtained."
Buddhi, the intelligence, cuts the
knowledge of things as they are in reality. This
then is burnt in the lamp of life (mind) supported
on samadhi (yoga) and freedom from all attachments
and propensities. The wick of the lamp is made out
of three modes of consciousness and the three
aspects of nature. (The point of similarity in the
three, running as 'guna'). The wick is the fourth,
the Purva, which supports the three in it. When this
wick is lighted, then it is all light in which all
questions are solved like salt in water. When the
eternal direct perception of the truth that "I am"

runs on as the effulgent flame. Then the self, realization comes in an easy way without an effort, and all ignorance is uprooted. The ignorance with its train is destroyed like the darkness that disappears with light. This light of intelligence breaks open the heart-knot, i.e. the deep rooted impression that man is limited and helpless in the hands of Māyā. If the knot is cut, the aim of life is achieved, otherwise Māyā again overpowers the intellect with the temptation of psychic powers, siddhis. Like a flirt damsel, it comes, and with the flap of her garment blows the lamp out. But the purest of intellects looks upon these temptations as hindrance and rises above these. But the battle is not yet over. Gods in the form of senses lie in ambush to open the door of the heart to any chance wind that again blows out the lamp. So that the knot being yet not cut, intellect grows impure, for, in fact, Gods or senses are not fond of such knowledge. Once upset, the man loses all courage for the undertaking, and so Māyā remains, for ever invincible. It is difficult to be realized or crossed over, but if man works on patiently like wood-worm, and cuts the wood to carve out His name, he achieves the end of all pursuits." Thus devotion and discipline grow into knowledge which destroys all distinctions and sees the Supreme One as the Reality behind the devotee's notions of "The Perfect, Perfecting; and the Perfection; or the name and the Named (and the one who names), or mystic invocations, invoking person and the Invoked One; the (process

... as the ... Then the ...
 ... in an easy way without ...
 ... and all ... is ... the ...
 ... with the ... is destroyed like the ...
 ... that ... with light. This light ...
 ... of intelligence ... the heart ...
 ... the deep rooted ... that was in ...
 ... and helplessness in the hands of ... If the knot ...
 ... in one, the aim of life is achieved, otherwise ...
 ... again overpowers the intellect with the ...
 ... of a psychic power, ... like ...
 ... itself ... it comes, and with the ... of ...
 ... blows the lamp out. But the ...
 ... of intellect ... these ...
 ... and ... But the ...
 ... in the form of ... is ...
 ... to open the door of the heart ... to any ...
 ... and ... the ...
 ... that the knot ... out, intellect ...
 ... for, in fact, ... are not ...
 ... of ... the man ...
 ... for the ... and so ...
 ... for every ... It is ...
 ... or ... But it ...
 ... the ...
 ... the ... and of all ...
 ... his ... he ...
 ... devoted and ... into ...
 ... which ... and ...
 ... the ...
 ... of ...
 ... and the ...
 ... (and the ...)
 ...

and the product of creation and the creator)^{*13}.

Kinship with this knowledge through devotion and faith is the charm of all ascetism and penances. The devotee may be unconscious of the direct guidance from the spirit that is Pure knowledge, but he is ever being pervaded by the urge to go towards it through his faith and love of the cult that he follows. When such is the radiance of Knowledge saturating the holy works of man, the works pave his way to Turiya, the pure existence ; otherwise the penances, and works become empty hypocricies, which bring nothing but torture and pain to one enduring them.

"Knowledge arranges sacrifices and it arranges works. All the gods worship as the eldest, the Brahman ~~the~~ which is knowledge. A person who realizes Brahman as Knowledge and does not swerve from this realization, fulfills all his wishes after he has abandoned all the sins innate to the body (or all the sins in this body i.e. during his life). This even is the soul, which is the embodied soul of the former (mind)".^{*14}

This primeval state baffles all speculation about its nature. This is called the Non-Existence by the seers, for it ~~is~~ is beyond all existences.

^{*13} Tulsidas in Vinaya Patrika 53.7 edited by Viyogi Hari.

^{*14} Taittiriya Up: Brahmananda Valli 5th Anuvaka.

and the at school of creation and the creator.

Knowledge with this knowledge through
devotion and faith is the cause of all salvation
and happiness. The devotee may be unconscious
of the direct guidance from the spirit that
in true knowledge, but he is ever being surrounded
by the urge to go forward through his faith
and love at the call that he follows. When such
is the readiness of knowledge regarding the
holy work of man, the work goes his way to
fulfill the true existence; otherwise the
possessions, and with hollow empty hypocrisy
which bring nothing but sorrow and pain to
one enduring them.

"Knowledge brings salvation and it
brings work. All the gods worship in the
world, the Brahman who which is knowledge. A
person who realizes Brahman as knowledge and
does not turn away from this realization, realizing
all his wishes that he has abandoned all the
things that are the body (or all the things in the
body). During the life. This even in the
world, which is the eternal soul of the human
(being)." *11

This is the state of all who are
about the world. This is called the non-attachment
by the world, for it is beyond all existence.

The same is the experience of Guru Nanak who stresses a synthetic combination of Bhakti "Turiya according to Guru Nanak" and Yoga for this supreme state of Pure Knowledge, which philosophy fails to achieve.

"Nanak lets us only say He is great; how great, He alone knows." "By thinking I cannot think of Him, ever though I were to think a thousand times." *15

But through faith and devotion "at last man reaches the region of truth where God Himself dwells and looks on his handwork with His joy-raining eye. Man looks on ^{all} this ~~handwork~~ with and rejoices in its contemplation. But, Nanak, it is hard to describe what he sees". *16

With faith comes His Grace, and with His Grace the mind is disciplined for that insight which leads to this vision.

"In the domain of reason, knowledge is resplendent, and there are million kinds of joys, born of sights and sounds. In the next stage of exertion, the development of character expresses itself in the formation of a disposition; the moulding done there is the most beautiful, and none can describe its effects. If any one tries, he is baffled in attempts; there the spiritual insight, understanding and reasoning faculties are moulded. And the feelings of the godly and the spirituality-minded men are disciplined." *17

*15 Japji Meditation XXII

*16 Japji Meditation XXXVII

*17 Japji Meditation XXXVI

• 224 •

Thus Tulsī and Guru Nanaka tell the same tale, that where the Yōga reaches through discipline, passionless 'Bhakti' reaches through faith and grace consequent upon it. The same is reiterated by other sikh gurus:- " He who meditates on Him day and night, he alone knows the real nature of Rāma, for in fact the devotee and the deity are the one." * 18

This is the state of fearlessness, which is all knowing.

"Deluded men run after the worldly objects, but the state of fearlessness is obtained by devotion to the one Reality known by the names of Rāma, Govinda and Hari", and the state is "Homogeneously one, like a block of dense mass, wise in the knowledge of the Supreme Self and all illumined with the unique realization."

The supreme self is manifested in the four conditions of consciousness, and is realized through knowledge of unity. "With the bow of knowledge one should resume the seat of glory, the shadow of duality flies away. Waking, dream, deep sleep and Turiya are the four dominions of the King as the Self."

"There is the music of the purest sound, and the rain clouds of glory from splendour in the matrix centre between the eye brows. Whosoever Yogi tastes this secret, tastes the spring of immortality with the help of syllable "that I am" *19

*18 Mohalla 9, Sloka 28 *19 Ibid Sloka 3 & also

"Siddha sabhākara āsana baitha / Santa sabha jaikaro
Ese age rāha rāsa hamāri / sāke apara aparo"

"The disciplined ones sat in consorts, the noble ones hailed the Supreme.
Beyond this is our resort. This is the unfatigued Absolute."

(Siddha Kestha Dakṣiṇa Omkāra)

The same Turiya, as pure knowledge, may be achieved through the syllable Om. "The immortal syllable Omkar is the light giver of all. By its repetition, the self shines in its splendour," and for a man who has perceived the self; "There is no difference between the lord and Jiva, the saint and the scoundrel are all He, the Brahm, the great undivided, He alone is the cause and instrumental, and still not an agent, for the world is only the glamour of his glory."^{*20}

"The sound unites with the Supreme Brahm and there is no duality left, for He shines all alone."^{*21}

"Honour and dishonour fall off. One becomes primitive in purity."^{*22}

"Few alone know this secret way, by which one realizes the self without parts. Like the Sun, the unknown Spirit abides in all, He is beginningless, limitless, soundless and formless. All strifes end there, self shines, the light of knowledge shines and the reality known as such. Having realized the truth, one grows silent; for the very individuality is lost in universality, as water is lost in water."^{*23}

"Turiya as realized by Mirā." Out of devotion spring love and joy, that rhythm with which life oscillates to the brink

*20 Guru Nanak, in Pentis Akhri Sloka 31.

*21 Guru Nanak, in Pentis Akhri Sloka 6.

*22 Sloka 7. -Ibid- .

*23 Sloka -Ibid- .

The same thing, as pure knowledge, may
be received through the eye. The
material applied under is the light of
all. The repetition, the soul knows in the
elementary, and how it was not received the
will. There is no difference between the four
and five, the six and the seventh are all
the same. The eighth, the ninth and the tenth are
the same and fundamental, and still not so
different. For the world is only the element of the
body.

"The same thing, as pure knowledge, may
be received through the eye. The
material applied under is the light of
all. The repetition, the soul knows in the
elementary, and how it was not received the
will. There is no difference between the four
and five, the six and the seventh are all
the same. The eighth, the ninth and the tenth are
the same and fundamental, and still not so
different. For the world is only the element of the
body."

"The same thing, as pure knowledge, may
be received through the eye. The
material applied under is the light of
all. The repetition, the soul knows in the
elementary, and how it was not received the
will. There is no difference between the four
and five, the six and the seventh are all
the same. The eighth, the ninth and the tenth are
the same and fundamental, and still not so
different. For the world is only the element of the
body."

"The same thing, as pure knowledge, may
be received through the eye. The
material applied under is the light of
all. The repetition, the soul knows in the
elementary, and how it was not received the
will. There is no difference between the four
and five, the six and the seventh are all
the same. The eighth, the ninth and the tenth are
the same and fundamental, and still not so
different. For the world is only the element of the
body."

"The same thing, as pure knowledge, may
be received through the eye. The
material applied under is the light of
all. The repetition, the soul knows in the
elementary, and how it was not received the
will. There is no difference between the four
and five, the six and the seventh are all
the same. The eighth, the ninth and the tenth are
the same and fundamental, and still not so
different. For the world is only the element of the
body."

"The same thing, as pure knowledge, may
be received through the eye. The
material applied under is the light of
all. The repetition, the soul knows in the
elementary, and how it was not received the
will. There is no difference between the four
and five, the six and the seventh are all
the same. The eighth, the ninth and the tenth are
the same and fundamental, and still not so
different. For the world is only the element of the
body."

of immortality. Mīrā, the devotee of Kṛiṣṇa, calls on the Yogi, the soul enlightened to burn away limitation of the flesh to ~~a~~ ashes so that the light should be absorbed in the light. The same wedded maiden who had been madly dancing in ecstasy of love, awakens to the trance of knowledge, that flesh is bondage, and finally ^{her} Truth is all light.

In fact, when love fills all the vital centres of One's being, the individual consciousness flows in a uniform stream to the adored Universal consciousness, ~~and is illumined~~, and Parā Bhakti (Supreme devotion) is charged into supreme Knowledge. While yet hearing this last state of silence, the devotee is awakened to love of all beings, for everything looks divine. Parallel to it is the way of pursuers of knowledge, for before the last mergence, they throw the light of knowledge all round, and solve the most complex problems of humanity, and this is their display of the supreme love, which is a manifestation of the Supreme Knowledge. One can say, Turiya is the centre of an equilateral triangle whose sides are knowledge, devotion and discipline (Yoga); for in all pursuits discipline is indispensable. This triangle is known as the triangle of Truth, Bliss and Beauty (Satyam, Sīvam and Sundaram). Turiya is the centre, and thus the unity which manifests itself as the three.

All the sides of the triangle have dimensions, but the centre has no such dimension.

I anxiously wait, the door of the
cells on the left, the door which
opens away from the light, the door
so that the light should be excluded in the
light. The door which opens the door
which opens in darkness of love, remains so
the door of knowledge, that door is darkness
and finally, finally all light.

In fact, when love fills all the world
contrast of one's being, the individual becomes
one flow in a universal stream to the whole
universal consciousness, the universal
the heart (supreme heart) is changed
into supreme knowledge, while the heart
this last state of affairs, to be reached is
overlaid the love of all beings, for everything
loses divine form, so it is the way of
enrichment of knowledge, for before the heart
enrichment, they know the light of knowledge
all round, and solve the most complex problems
of humanity, and this is their step of the
universal love, which is a manifestation of the
supreme knowledge. The way out, finally to the
enrichment of an individual is through the
enrichment, devotion and devotion (love)
for in all knowledge, devotion is indispensable.
This knowledge is known as the wisdom of truth,
truth and beauty (love, truth and knowledge).
Truth is the center, and love the outer circle
enrichment itself as the love.

All the other of the knowledge
enrichment, but the center has no end.

It is thus the unchanging in all forms of life which are erected on one or more ~~z~~ of these sides, as sustained by ideas of love or devotion or discipline or mixture of these. This triangle of threads holds together round the centre which remains fixed the many that change and pass.

"The One remains, the many change and pass
Heaven's light forever shines, Earth's
shadows fly;

Life, like a dome of many-coloured glass
Stains the white radiance of Eternity,"^{*2}

This Turiya is that existence out of which many are born and into which all are merged again, which itself retains its Virgin purity and Uniqueness. Its nature of bliss is its changelessness; for change is caused by desire for the best, and here is the best; in highest grade of being. All becomings have lost their stress here; all processes of evolution have lost their meaning; for evolution is in categories, and here is the Mother state of Consciousness in which no evolution is possible.

"It is really an inscrutable condition of existence upon which no categories can be fastened. This must be borne in mind in any attempt at

⁵²
*24 'Adonais' by Shelley.

It is then the unchanging in all forms of life
which are created in one or more of these
either, as sustained by them or love or
cooperation, discipline or mixture of these.
This triangle of three holds together round
the centre which remains fixed, the unity
that change and part.

"The one constant, the many change and part"
Heaven's light forever shines, earth's
darkness lies;
This, like a seed of many-coloured glass,
Sends the white radiance of eternity

This unity is that existence out of
which many are born and into which all are
gathered again, which itself remains the first
truth and judgement, the nature of bliss
in the changelessness, for change is caused
by desire for the good, and there is the good
in highest grade of being. All becoming into
lost itself arises from all processes of
evolution have lost their meaning; the evolution
is in order, and there is the higher state
of consciousness in which the evolution is
realized.

"It is only the individual's condition of
existence that with its separation and isolation
this sense of unity is found in any aspect of

the 'Absolute' by itself.

definition of the Transcendent state. It is a condition of Self-existence (Niradhara), unending (Nitya), changeless (Avikari), undifferentiated (Abhinna) and spaceless (Purna), timeless (Sasvata), all-pervading (Sarvatravastha), self-illuminated (Svayam-jyotisa), pure (Suddha) Experience.*²⁵

Thus knowledge Bliss and Existence, all are one in this state which in that nature is one with all the cosmic life which has these three as their nature and cause. This state is also called Turiya, for the three paths of intense devotion, pure knowledge and highest discipline lead to this, the fourth.

This is higher than Occultism. The consciousness is in a plane where mind does not reach. The state is a mystery. Flashes of occult behaviour of one only prove the existence of such a state, but these do not disclose the secret.

Modern psychology mentions some trance personalities, persons who in the presence of reliable intellects have been capable of doing things which ordinarily we do not imagine to be possible within range of human powers. These are only evidences of the higher planes of consciousness, where

*25 John Woodroffe Shakti and Shakta.

definition of the transcendental state. It is a
condition of self-existence (Kishinaw), a
unending (Witye), changeless (Witye),
undisturbed (Abhinna) and unchanging
(Tanna), timeless (Zevana), all-pervading
(Gavayawana), self-limited (Gavayawana),
*22
freedom, pure (Gavayawana) knowledge.

Thus knowledge, time and existence,
all are one in this state which is that
nature is one with all the cosmic life
which has these three as their nature and
cause. This state is also called Witye,
for the three paths of human devotion,
pure knowledge and highest discipline lead
to this, the fourth.

This is higher than Brahmanism. The
transcendence is a phase where mind does
not reach. The state is a mystery. It is
of such a nature that it can only prove the
existence of such a state, but there is
not disclosure the secret.

Modern psychology maintains that human
personality, even when in the presence
of reliable intellects have been capable of
doing things which ordinarily we do not
believe to be possible within range of human
powers. There are only evidences of the
higher planes of consciousness, which

limitation of time and space, as we conceive these factors are overcome, but in Turiya Time and Space as the conditions of all manifested and unmanifested existence are completely eliminated. Here the consciousness never suffers a change. There is no death or birth in the case of Turiya man. The body may wither and decay, the instruments of expression like personality, mind and body may be disintegrated, but the pure state remains as the state of purest knowledge. It shines through cosmic forces, is reflected in the wisdom and knowledge of all men and works through impulses of the noble minds. Thus pursuit of Turiya is not a selfish pursuit, a mere quest of liberation from bondages of sin and pain. It is rising of an individual consciousness to a universal status. The realization there, though not the subject of any expression, works through faith and purity of deliverers of human race, who see hope and light, when the world is surrounded by ignorance and despondencies. One can easily see that whenever some soul realized the highest transcendence, he left the world, after his death, in a saner, soberer and purer mood. Buddha saw much in his life time, but more was to be seen after that corporeal Buddha was dead. Christ was a living light for some while he lived, he has been a living light for millions of all times and climes, after his death. Mahatma Gandhi, who baffled

limitation of time and space, as we conceive
these factors are necessary, but in truth
time and space are the conditions of all
manifested and unmanifested existence and
completely eliminated, there the consciousness
never suffers a change. There is no death
or birth in the case of Jyoti. The
body may wither and decay, the instruments
of expression like personality, mind and
body may be distinguished, but the pure
state remains as the state of purest
knowledge. It shines through cosmic forms,
is reflected in the vision and knowledge
of all men and with the luminous lines of the
cosmic mind. The world of Jyoti is not
a collection of things, a mere mass of illusion
from bondage of sin and pain. It is rising
at an individual consciousness as a universal
state. The realization of Jyoti, though not
the subject of any expression, exists through
faith and purity of behaviour of human
beings, who are light and light, who are the world
is surrounded by ignorance and darkness.
One can easily see that whatever one sees
realized the light, illuminated, he lost the
world, he is the light, he is the world, he is the
purest good. Jyoti is such in this life,
but more and more it is seen that the material
world is not real. Jyoti is a living light for
every one who lives, he is a living
light and witness of all things and others,
at the end of the world, he is the light

the analysis of political giants, leaves the world adjusting itself for the peaceful way of life which he had realized. Inspiration that we mortals derive from the lives of those who have become immortal, is the service that Turiya has done to the world. How many saints have risen to the ecstasy of Truths embodied in the Gita and the Upanisads. Thus Turiya of Lord Krishna and other seers is still a living guide for all, while these seers are no more in their corporeal forms. Destiny of mankind is controlled by the well-meaning who are pursuing Turiya. The world gets life and light while the sun shines and so does humanity get divinity^{infused} into it while one realizes Turiya. Like the moonlight that makes every sand particle sparkle like silver on the banks of a river, so does Turiya, realization of One, brighten lives of all that have the good luck to be placed near him. The devotee of Rama becomes the God, and devotee of Krishna becomes the ideal (Arjuna, bright) the hero of the whole Aryan race. Followers of Christ have been worshipped as saints, those of Buddha became mystic masters who moulded lives of emperors in the spiritual cast. Power of Turiya is beyond the powers of pen to describe and beyond the imagination to conceive. Poets and artists have experienced it in symbols of purity, light and holiness. The seers have called it the self.

* * * * *

the analysis of political science, however
the world adjusting itself for the present
way of life which he had realized. In addition
that we must derive from the lives of
those who have become immortal, in the
service that Turja has done to the world.
How may we have them to the country
of Turja embodied in the life and the
organization. This Turja of Lord Krishna and
other seems to still a living guide for all.
While these seem to be more in their
corporal form, leaving of mankind in
controlled by the well-meaning who are
pursuing Turja. The world with life and
light while the sun shines and so does
humanity get divinity, like the white and
realized Turja. A like the moonlight that
makes every small particle sparkle like silver
on the bank of a river, so in Turja, real-
ization of God, brighter lives of all that have
the good luck to be placed near him. The making
devotion of him becomes the God, the revelation of
Krishna becomes the ideal (Arjun, Bhishma, the
hero of the whole Arjun race, followers of
Gurji have been worshipped as saints, those of
Kundha become again masters who realized lives
of greatness in the spiritual world. Power of
Turja is beyond the power of God to realize
and beyond the technological concepts. Power
and wisdom have originated in the realm of
Turja, like the rainbow. The same have
called in the world.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.

- 1) The Rg. Veda by Max Muller.
- 2) Translation of the Rg. Veda by Griffith.
- 3) Vājaseniya Samhita of the Sukla Yajur Veda.
- 4) Translation of the Vājaseniya Samhita by Griffith.
- 5) Athar Veda by Pt: Jaya Deva (Hindi Bhāṣya).
- 6) The Sāma Veda by Pt: Jaya Deva (Hindi - Bhāṣya).
- 7) The Vedic Mysticism by Dr: Ragu Vira.
- 8) Nirukta and its translation by Dr: K. Lakshmana Svarūpa.
- 9) Kathaka Grhaya Sūtra by Dr: William Callendo D.A.V. College Sanskrit Series.
- 10) Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa, Sacred Books of the East Vol: 26; Aitareya, Taittiriya Brāhmaṇas; of Vanktesvara Press, Bombay.
- 11) The Thirteen Principal Upanishads by Robert Ernest Hume.
- 12) The Twelve Principal Upaniṣads by Dr: E. Roer.
- 13) Māṇḍūkya Upaniṣad with Gaudapāda's Kārikas published by ^{Ramalekshma} Advaita Asrama, Mysore.
- 14) Essays on Gītā by Shri Arvindo Ghosh.
- 15) Gītā by Annie Beasant.
- 16) The Sūrya Gītā.
- 17) Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa; Gita Press.
- 18) Patañjala Yoga Darśanam; Gita Press.
- 19) Yoga System by W.H. Wood (U.S.A.).
- 20) Brahm Sūtra with Śāṅkara Bhāṣya and Bhāmatī etc., commentaries; Nirṇaya Sāgar Press.
- 21) Brahm Sūtra. Maitrayānī Samhitā.
- 22) Yogāṅka of 'Kalyāṇ' (Hindi journal).

- 23) Hindu Mysticism by M.N.Sircar.
- 24) History of Indian Philosophy by Das Gupta.
- 25) Religion and Philosophy of India
by Paul Deussen.
- 26) Quest of the Overself by Paul Brunton.
- 27) Shakti and Shākta by John Woodroffe.
- 28) Christ Triumphant. Allen & Co., London.
- 29) Vinaya Patrikā of Tulsidas edited by
Viyogī Hari.
- 30) Uttar Kānda of the Rāmāyana of Tulsidās.
- 31) Discovery of India by Nehru; Adonais by
Shelley; The Story of Philosophy by Will
Durant; Kāvya Darśana of Dandin; Studies in
Literature by A.Quiller Couch; Sikh gutakā
Japji (translation by Prof: Teja Singh);
Pantis Akhri; Mohalla 9; etc. etc.



10	History of Indian Philosophy by Dr. S. N. Dasgupta.
20	Religion and Philosophy of India by Paul Lammont.
30	History of the Vedas by Paul Lammont.
40	Upanishads and Upanishadic Philosophy by John Woodhead.
50	Upanishads and Upanishadic Philosophy by John Woodhead.
60	Upanishads and Upanishadic Philosophy by John Woodhead.
70	Upanishads and Upanishadic Philosophy by John Woodhead.
80	Upanishads and Upanishadic Philosophy by John Woodhead.
90	Upanishads and Upanishadic Philosophy by John Woodhead.
100	Upanishads and Upanishadic Philosophy by John Woodhead.
110	Upanishads and Upanishadic Philosophy by John Woodhead.
120	Upanishads and Upanishadic Philosophy by John Woodhead.
130	Upanishads and Upanishadic Philosophy by John Woodhead.
140	Upanishads and Upanishadic Philosophy by John Woodhead.
150	Upanishads and Upanishadic Philosophy by John Woodhead.
160	Upanishads and Upanishadic Philosophy by John Woodhead.
170	Upanishads and Upanishadic Philosophy by John Woodhead.
180	Upanishads and Upanishadic Philosophy by John Woodhead.
190	Upanishads and Upanishadic Philosophy by John Woodhead.
200	Upanishads and Upanishadic Philosophy by John Woodhead.

